

AT
MIDNIGHT
I WILL RISE

PRECEPT FIVE
AT
MIDNIGHT
I WILL RISE

DAVID JENKINS

At Midnight I Will Rise

Copyright © 2026 by David Jenkins. All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or by any information storage and retrieval system without express written permission from the author, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical reviews and certain other noncommercial uses permitted by copyright law.

Printed in the United States of America.

ISBN XXX-X-XXXXXX-XXX-X (Paperback)

ISBN XXX-X-XXXXXX-XXX-X (Hardback)

ISBN XXX-X-XXXXXX-XXX-X (Digital)

02.06.26

CONTENTS

Precept Five.....	7
Introduction	11
Reigning with Christ	25
The Ten Commandments.....	125
The Forbidden Fruit	159
The Sin of the World.....	177
The Walking Dead.....	215
Just as the Days of Noah!	255
The Woman that has had Five Husbands.....	283
Believing I am He	291
Conclusion.....	329
About the Author.....	337
Works Cited.....	339

PRECEPT FIVE

This is the republication of the fifth book our Father had me write. Nothing of the contents of the fifth book has been changed. The only thing changed is the cover with the precept five, and my new website on the back cover. davidofpsalm89.com, is the name of the website where you can download any or all of the manuscripts for free if you cannot or do not want to pay for the books.

As I was finishing the sixth book, I felt the Father was telling me to republish the books. And have something referring to the six books that we have written as a series or something like that. And because our Father has been teaching me precept upon precept, line upon line, little bit here and a little bit there, I thought it would be a good idea to call each book a precept.

And Because each book is a continuation of the previous book. And at the same time, each book takes me and the reader deeper into the scriptures. With a better understanding of who our Father is and what He is doing, and why He is doing what He is doing. And hopefully you will come to agree with Him as I do.

Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts. For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little: (Isaiah 28:9-10)

If you have not read any of the previous precepts, you will not understand this precept. Just as we are told, precept must be upon precept. I have been in hardcore, hands on, one on one training with our Father for several years now. I only have a 9th grade education and have driven truck most of my adult life. I am the foolishness of the world that our Father is using to bring down the wise and prudent.

For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

(1 Corinthians 1:18-21)

I have been showing you all in the previous books that water, milk, honey, and meat are spiritual and levels of knowledge and understanding. If you have been reading the previous precepts, then you should be starting to understand what it means to eat the flesh, and drink the blood of the Son of Man. Yes, this is me, and if you have read all of the previous precepts, you are now starting to eat my flesh and drink my blood. I willingly laid my life down back in 2016. Since He called me to the Bible back in 2011, every minute of every day, has been devoted to our Father and the King James Version of the Bible. Through all of my sufferings to gain the knowledge that I have, I bring to you all these books. These books make the King James Version of the Bible easy to understand. Have you ever heard the expression of I made or built this with my own sweat and blood. Well, that is what it means for me when I tell you that I wrote these books. I wrote them with my own sweat and blood. That is how you

eat my flesh and drink my blood. Simply by reading the books that our Father has had me write.

Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever. (John 6:53-58)

INTRODUCTION

Welcome! I am glad that you have decided to read this book. Once again, we will be diving deep into the scriptures to help us all get an understanding of who our Father is, what He is doing, and why He is doing what He is doing. Again, you will be able to hear and see how loving the Rock of the Old Testament is, and has been since the beginning of time.

As I always do, I give all the glory to our Father for the writing of this book. He is the one that teaches me of His ways so that I can share them with you all. I am just a simple uneducated with a 9th grade education. However, I did obtain my G.E.D. back in 1988, but I got that without finishing the 10th grade. That is why I say I have a 9th grade education. I dropped out of college twice and a technical school once. I have driven a semi over the road for most of my adult life. As explained in the previous books, our Father caused this for He wanted me to be the uneducated man that I am. I have no certificates, or degrees in anything.

This is when we truly start to understand what we are hearing when we hear our Father say that He will use the foolishness of the world.

For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? For after

that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men. For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: That no flesh should glory in his presence. (1 Corinthians 1:18-29)

As you can see, I will not be teaching you anything that cannot be shown in the scriptures. Before our Father called me to the Bible back in 2011, I knew nothing about it. Today, I know and understand the King James Version of the Bible, and I know our Father. I have driven a semi most of my adult life, but over the last 7 years, I have been in hard core, one on one, hands on training with our Father.

During this time, which is after He baptized me with the Holy Ghost, He told me to stay away from the teachings of man and only listen to Him. There is a very good reason for this. Man tends to go with their imagination of how the Bible works instead of just listening to our Father. When I say just listening to our Father, I am not talking about reading or listening to the King James Version of the Bible once or twice, or only sections of it. I am talking about devoting every breathing minute to Him and every word that proceedeth out of His mouth. Man tends to think that they can break a code, or figure the mysteries of the Bible out without listening to our Father.

This does not involve reading other versions of the Bible so that one can compare versions and come up with their own solution, or come up with something that people want to hear to make themselves feel better about what they are hearing. In previous books, I have stated that if you do not want to read the books that our Father has had me write, then read the King James Version of the Bible or better yet, listen to it. And when I say this, I don't mean just once or twice or just certain sections of it expecting to understand everything that our Father is saying, you need to listen to it over and over from the beginning of Genesis through Revelation. And our Father will teach you little by little.

Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts. For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little: For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people. To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear. But the word of the Lord was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken. (Isaiah 28:9-13)

As you can see and hear, if you will not listen to Him and Him only, He will allow you fall backward, and to be broken. I have devoted everything to learning everything about Him and what He is doing. I have read the King James Version of the Bible twice and listened to it over 50 times. It would take about three weeks or so to listen to it completely and then I would start over from the beginning and our Father would show me a little more each time. I did this for several years. I didn't do this because I wanted to please man, however it is because I truly believe that our Father is perfect in everything that He has done, doing, and will do. He is perfect in everything that He has said, saying, and will say. And because of this, I did and will always seek His perfection and I know that I will not find it anywhere other than where He said it.

But now as you can see and hear, there is not time for that anymore. With the war between Russia and Ukraine. The China and Taiwan situation brewing. With the inflation that over taking the world. With the collapse of the world economy right around the corner. The coming food shortages around the world that are coming. We can know that we are in the last days.

And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple. And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? And what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. (Matthew 24:1-13)

I will state that this will not be a book that will tickle your ears and tell you something that you want to hear for I speak only of what our Father has taught me, and I will not change anything that He has said, nor will I add to it His word nor alter it. I use the King James

Version of the Bible which was first published in 1611. For those that have the ears to hear and the eyes to see, I have already told you that He called me the Bible in 2011. You do the math.

For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. (Hebrews 4:12)

As shown in all previous books, the King James Version of the Bible is one long letter of instructions on how we are to live our lives today, and yes we are talked about within the entire Bible. When man got a hold of it, they started to change the wording, adding or taking away certain things and then started to come up with different versions of the Bible. Why, because they could not endure what is being said.

(For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart: And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:) (Hebrews 12:20-21)

Let us listen to how many times that we are told not to add, take away, or alter the word of God.

Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you. (Deuteronomy 4:2)

What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it. (Deuteronomy 12:32)

The words of Agur the son of Jakeh, even the prophecy: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal, Surely I am more brutish than any man, and have not the understanding

of a man. I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy. Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell? Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him. Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar. (Proverbs 30:1-6)

Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. (Ecclesiastes 12:13)

Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon; and let his house be made a dunghill for this. (Ezra 6:11)

Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till from the law, till all be fulfilled. (Matthew 5:17-18)

Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from

me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. (Matthew 15:2-9)

For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. (Revelation 22:18-19)

As you can see and hear, we are told not to do anything with the word of God throughout the entire King James Version of the Bible, but yet man does because there is lack of true fear of God throughout the lands.

With that being said, it is time to humble yourselves, let down or guard, or pride and just listen.

From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members? Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts. Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God. Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy? But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded. Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned

to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up. (James 4:1-10)

Now with all that being said, I want you to be realize and think about something as you read through this book. We all know that our Father is all knowing, right?

For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. (1 John 3:20)

O lord, thou hast searched me, and known me. Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou understandest my thought afar off. Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways. For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether. Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it. Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me. If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me. Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee. For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb. I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well. My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them. How precious also are thy thoughts

unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them! If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee. Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men. For they speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain. Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee? I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies. Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting. (Psalm 139:1-24)

Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them. (Isaiah 42:9)

I think we have heard enough to know without a doubt, that our Father knows all things. Now let us listen to when our Father had servants write the scriptures.

All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. (2 Timothy 3:16-17)

Now listen to when the holy men were moved by the Holy Ghost to write the scriptures.

We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. (2 Peter 1:19-21)

Now is time to wake up and realize that these men did not write about what they had witnessed. They were being told what to write by our Father. And because our Father is all knowing, He told them to write the scriptures to sound as if it was past tense even though it had not happened yet. If one truly thinks about it, He already knows what the next thousand years will bring. We do not even know what tomorrow will bring.

Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof. (Matthew 6:25-34)

Boast not thyself of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth. (Proverbs 27:1)

I want to remind all that the hour is now that we are to worship God in spirit.

But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. (John 4:23-24)

We all know that our Father is a spirit, so everything about the Bible is spiritual. When we read or listen to the scriptures, we are hearing conversations that are being held in heaven.

For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself. (Philippians 3:20-21)

As shown in previous books, each time we spend time reading or listening to the King James Version of the Bible, we are taking our conscience to a certain level of heaven for we are hearing what is being said in heaven. This book will be feeding you a lot of knowledge that can and will be hard to swallow but I assure you of this, if you swallow this knowledge, it will well worth your time.

With all that being said, you will be learning how each and every person is sowing and planting seeds all day long, every day. You will learning that we are reigning with Christ now and this is not something that is coming at the end of this world.

But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer. (1 Peter 4:7)

You will also be learning what it means when we hear it will be just as the days of Noah when the evil day of Lord comes upon us

and how it is exactly as our Father said it would be today. And what is to come because of how it is today. You will be learning how most of this world is walking dead, even though they are breathing, and their heart is still beating. You will learn how the dead in Christ will rise. You will also be learning of how scriptures have been fulfilled in real time. You will be learning what the one sin of the world is, and it has everything to do with the name of the first book our Father had me write. And finally, you will also be learning of more secrets that have been kept since the foundation of the world. So, by all means, sit back and enjoy the venture of learning of our Father and what He is doing for our Father will not have any mercy on anyone without understanding and will show no favor to any man.

When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come, and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour. (Isaiah 27:11)

Let me say at this time, this book has taken the longest out of all five books that our Father has had me write, to write. With certain things that have happened over the last few months, I can say with all certainty, that He has almost spiritually had to twist my arm to get me to write it. There are chapters that I was going to do but decided not to. There is one chapter that I have taken out of the last book, cleaned it up a bit and placed in this one for it is very important. I have rearranged the chapters from which each chapter was written. So, if you hear me mention that I will talk about this or that in a different chapter and don't see that chapter, it is because I just put a small section within another chapter for I will not rewrite everything that I have put in previous books. So, if you find something that is not completely explained in this book, it is because it was done in one of the four previous books.

And a couple more things before we start this book, I want to remind all readers that it is now time to receive the engrafted word as we are told to do.

Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls. But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed. (James 1:21-25)

By the time you are done with this book, you too, will understand what it truly means when we hear that it is time for all men to repent.

And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead. (Acts 17:30-31)

REIGNING WITH CHRIST

This is going to be the chapter that I was going to call the Son of God. So, as you read, if I refer to the chapter the Son of God, this is that chapter. I feel our Father is telling me that this title would better describe what this chapter is all about. I know that many think that this is what is coming at the end of the world. If we are listening, we can hear that we are already reigning with Christ.

Before getting started on this, I want to remind everyone that God is working a works that no man will believe.

Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you. (Acts 13:41)

And the hour is now upon us that true worshippers of God must worship Him in spirit and truth.

But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. (John 4:23-24)

I am going to say this now, this is the time that you must humble yourself, and let go of all of your pride. You are getting ready to learn something that will completely blow your mind. This is when you must allow the spirit to help you grasp this instead of listening to man.

Now I want to share how I started thinking that something did not seem right the first time I read the Bible. I had heard that the reign with Christ, would come at the end of the world but there was one verse that stuck out.

But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer. (1 Peter 4:7)

Wouldn't that mean that the end of the thousand-year reign with Christ is at hand also? That was my exact thought when I read that. Then when our Father had me write the first book, He had me do a chapter called the thousand-year reign. In fact, there is a chapter in all the books except the second book. Now this one also but this one has a bit of different name. This one will not show the chapters of Ezekiel 40-46. I will refer to this section of the Bible, but I will not show the chapters this time. That is the Holy Mountain is for those that have dominion over our bodies. Beings how we are talking about the end, we need to listen to what our Father tells us.

Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: (Isaiah 46:10)

There is absolutely no way of understanding how this all ends if we do not understand the beginning. We showed you all in the last book that the book of Revelation is how a lot of this all began and not how it is going to end. Now we all need to be realizing that one of the ways our Father has hidden this from the wise is by changing the times.

Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his: And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding: (Daniel 2:20-21)

Now that we can see and hear that our Father has changed the times, listen to this'

For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night. (Psalm 90:4)

This means that the people that wrote the scriptures were only writing what they were being told what to write and not what they witnessed.

All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. And to show this better listen to this. (2 Timothy 3:16-17)

For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. (2 Peter 1:21)

And remember when these men were writing the scriptures, they were hearing a language from heaven.

For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: (Philippians 3:20)

Now it is time to get started on this and yes, this will cover a lot. Let us start by listening to when we are told that we will reign with Christ for a thousand years.

And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the

thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. (Revelation 20:1-6)

Notice how the serpent was sent to the bottomless pit? Now remember we our hearing of something that happened in the heavens. How big are the heavens? They go on for billions or trillions of miles. Earth is just one small planet in all the heavens. Now that we are starting to see that, let us listen to where Satan or the serpent was bound up.

And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: (Genesis 3:14)

I am a little torn here, I am trying to decide what I need to show first. This is the process of Satan, or the serpent being bound up. But before we dig into this deeper, we need to listen to the first day of creation.

In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. And God said, Let there be light: and there

was light. And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day. (Genesis 1:1-5)

In the last book, there is a chapter called, Let us make man in our image, this chapter explains how everything they have in heaven, we have here. So now we need to look at Google to see how much of the earth is made of water.

71 percent About 71 percent of the Earth's surface is water-covered, and the oceans hold about 96.5 percent of all Earth's water. Nov 13, 2019 How Much Water is There on Earth? Completed – USGS.gov<https://www.usgs.gov › water-science-school › science>

Now we need to look to see how much of the human body is made of water.

About 60% In adult men, about 60% of their bodies are water. However, fat tissue does not have as much water as lean tissue. In adult women, fat makes up more of the body than men, so they have about 55% of their bodies made of water. The Water in You: Water and the Human Body – USGS.gov<https://www.usgs.gov › water-science-school › science>

This is why we hear about living waters in the Bible.

O Lord, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the Lord, the fountain of living waters. (Jeremiah 17:13)

And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be. (Zechariah 14:8)

Man is the waters that our Father moved upon. I know this is hard for people to swallow because this goes against everything you have been taught. We are going to be looking a few times in the scriptures that we can hear that we are the waters.

Save me, O God; for the waters are come in unto my soul. I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me. I am weary of my crying: my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God. They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away. O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from thee. Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel. Because for thy sake I have borne reproach; shame hath covered my face. I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children. For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me. When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach. I made sackcloth also my garment; and I became a proverb to them. They that sit in the gate speak against me; and I was the song of the drunkards. But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O Lord, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation. Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters. Let not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me. (Psalm 69:1-15)

The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid. (Psalm 18:4)

Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.
Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted me with
all thy waves. Selah. (Psalm 88:6-7)

Send thine hand from above; rid me, and deliver me out of
great waters, from the hand of strange children; (Psalm 144:7)

As you can see and hear, people are also waves. When you read something in the Old Testament that refers to waves, there is a good chance that this is referring to waves of people. This is where we must look at the rest of the days of creation.

And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so. And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day. And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so. And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good. And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good. And the evening and the morning were the third day. (Genesis 6:6-13)

I want to break here so I can mention something that our Father had me put in the second book. I will not show it all again here for this really has nothing to do with the topic at hand. But it took Jonas three days journey to warn the city of Nineveh to repent. Look at how many days it took our Father to create the earth. I showed in that book

that the world is the city of Nineveh. For further understanding of this, read Behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good. And the evening and the morning were the fourth day. (Genesis 1:14-19)

We are pausing here again because now we are at a point that will take some explaining. This is the fourth day of creation and now our Father has just created the sun to rule the day, the moon and stars to rule the night. So, what is that light that He created on the first day? Remember how we just went over how man is the waters that moved upon?

Here is where we need to be looking at the beast and how many heads he has.

And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. (Revelation 12:1-3)

Remember we are hearing what is being said in heaven. So, now I ask you to mentally put the earth in front of you. Just imagine yourself looking at the earth from the heavens. You can even look at a map or globe as well. How many continents to you see? There are seven continents and yes, this beast has seven heads.

And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. (Revelation 17:9-11)

I went ahead and posted two extra verses here other than what was needed, and I am going to give you all something to think about for fun in a minute. First, can you see the mountains? When you look at the earth as a whole, you can see that it is mostly water. Then you can see the seven continents that are above the sea. These continents are the mountains. We do not see that as mountains, but if you are looking from the earth, the continents would look like mountains that have grown from under the water.

Now for the extra verses I posted. This is not confirmed by our Father, but this is something that I keep thinking about because I know that the end is very near. Now as shown in the last book, if it happens in heaven, it will happen in a similar way. These kings are spiritual as well as the beast. Think about our president and how five of the kings have fallen, and the other is not yet come. Then notice how when he cometh, he must continue a short space. Then the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven. Think about how our president was vice president, then he was not, and now he is the president. Again, not confirmed by our Father but gives some of the Bible scholars and theologians some food for thought.

For all the critics that criticize the president for the bad economy, he is not in charge nor is any person in the flesh. This is a global problem, hence, the next contraction. We all must go through this pain together if we want to be born into the next world. And whether or not you want it, it will happen.

Now that you can see that the earth is not completely covered with physical water when this all began, we need to get back to what that light is that our Father created on the first day.

But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. (1 Thessalonians 5:1-5)

There is that light that our Father created on the first day. But to understand how He made this light in us is going to take some explaining. But first we need to be listening to how people hate the light.

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reprov'd. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God. (John 3:16-21)

Let us start this off by listening to when Jesus tells us that he is the life.

Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. (John 14:6)

As our Father has had me point out in all the books, nowhere in the Bible does Jesus ever tell us that we do not need the Old Testament. In fact, he is constantly referring us to the Old Testament or the scriptures. Saying things such as, It is written. Or by saying that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. With that being said, let us listen to when God breathed life into man.

And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. (Genesis 2:7)

There is that life that God breathed into man so that man became a living soul. Now we are going to be talking about something that was shown in the last book. Remember we are made in their image. If it happens in heaven, it happens here on earth in a similar way. If it happens on earth, it also will happen in heaven. But when all things in heaven happen, it is in a spiritual realm. So, let us think of a man and woman conceiving a child. When this child is born, he or she will have some of the mother's traits, and some of the father's traits. Therefore, the mother and father have become one. Now we need to learn more of this woman that is sitting on the seven mountains that we looked at just a bit ago.

And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her

hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written, Mystery, Babylon The Great, The Mother Of Harlots And Abominations Of The Earth. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. (Revelation 17:1-9)

Remember we are hearing conversations being held in heaven. This is the woman that sits on the seven mountains, or continents. Pay attention to her name. The name alone tells us that she is full of darkness. We have established that we are the deep waters that God and as you keep reading, you will hear and see how the earth was without form and void.

And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not

partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. (Revelation 18:1-6)

This is telling us that this woman, Mystery Babylon has fallen from heaven to the earth. Now it makes more sense as to what it means when we hear our Father tell us that He is married to us. We are all partakers of this woman.

Turn, O backsliding children, saith the Lord; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion: (Jeremiah 3:14)

Remember how we were talking about how a man and woman conceive a child in the last book. This is the same thing when our Father breathed part of Himself into each of us. Because we are all spiritually partakers of this woman, He is cleaving to her by putting part of Himself into every person on the planet. Remember what He said about a man and woman becoming one flesh?

Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh. (Genesis 2:24)

I am sure there are some that are thinking that our Father divorced us. As shown in the first book, this divorce is not final yet. That is why we here this.

Thus saith the Lord, Where is the bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away. (Isaiah 50:1)

Just as when a man and woman file for divorce, it does not make it final. They can separate for a while and then decide not to get divorced. The finalization of this divorce is not until the end of the world.

This is where I need to make a confession, this is a new understanding for me. Just as our Father usually does when He has me write these books, He had me thinking that Jerusalem is our mother. As shown in Galatians four, she is, but only part of her. I want to talk about this for a minute. In the first book, our Father had me show that He is married to us and that the divorce is not final yet. Because I know that He is perfect, I just knew that He is married to us. But now, I am really understanding how He is married to us. This is when we truly start to understand what it means to hear God turned man to destruction.

Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.
Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst
formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to
everlasting, thou art God. Thou turnest man to destruction;
and sayest, Return, ye children of men. (Psalm 90:1-3)

Now we can understand why Jesus tells us to believe in the light.

While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the
children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and
did hide himself from them. (John 12:36)

This is the light that Jesus tells us to believe in while we still have the light. When we do the chapter, Just as the days of Noah, we will be explaining how this light will not be able to be seen. Okay now that we have an understanding of the light that our Father created on the first day, we can go on with the next two days of creation.

And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the
moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above

the earth in the open firmament of heaven. And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good. And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth. And the evening and the morning were the fifth day. And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so. And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good. And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth. And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so. And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day. (Genesis 1:20-31)

We are not going to talk about the fifth day for that is not that important pertaining to this topic. We do need to be talking about the sixth day though. As shown in the last book, many do not realize

what it means when we hear them above us say, let us make man in our image, in our likeness.

After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. (Matthew 6:9-13)

There is what it means. Thy kingdom come; thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven. If they, have it up there, we have it on earth. If it is being done in heaven, it is being done on the earth. They have nations, countries, cities, etc. We have dominion over the beast of the field, fish of the sea, and the fowls of the air just as they have dominion over our bodies here on earth. Those above us, having dominion over our bodies, will cause us to name continents, countries, cities, counties, etc. For a better understanding of how all this works, I strongly suggest reading the last book.

The reason we needed to touch on the sixth day is because it is what leads us to the seventh day.

Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made. (Genesis 2:1-3)

Now we are getting ready to truly know what it means to believe in the name of Jesus Christ, the son of God. Let us listen to a chapter that many misunderstand.

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. (John 1:1-14)

Remember the Father is resting now. He did all He had to do in the first six days of creation. Man was already here but now our Father had breathed life into man so that he became a living soul. And the woman was made from the man so she too, is the same, God breathed life into the woman as well.

Here is a good spot to reflect on the love that our Father has for us. Did He have to do this? Could not have He just said I am done with all of you? You already seen that Satan was cast to the bottomless pit, and that we were here. Did Satan get cast to heaven? We now can understand that we are in hell and our Father could have just left us in darkness for eternity. This is when we really need to listen to the forgiveness that our Father has had for us since the beginning. We all were and are partakers of MYSTERY, BABALON THE GREAT,

THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; One Lord, one faith, one baptism, One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all. But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.) And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love. This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of

God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart: Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness. But ye have not so learned Christ; If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another. Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: Neither give place to the devil. Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth. Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you. (Ephesians 4:1-32)

But He did not, He breathed life into us and gave us an opportunity to learn of His ways so that we could obtain an eternal perfect life with Him. He could have just said you will have worries, pains, disappointments, sufferings, sadness with tears, and death around you for eternity. Now can you understand what it means to hear that God loved us first.

Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that

confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world. They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them. We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error. Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love. In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another. No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us. Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God. And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love. We love him, because he first loved us. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he

hath not seen? And this commandment have we from him,
That he who loveth God love his brother also. (1 John 4:1-21)

Now that we are understanding how our Father breathed life into everybody, we need to realize that He locked Satan, or the serpent at the same time. Let us listen to when our Father did this again.

And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: (Genesis 3:14)

Let us listen again to the sixth day of creation.

And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth. And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so. And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day. (Genesis 1:26-31)

Did you hear how are Father gave us dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the fowl of the air? Now listen to when God locked the serpent up again.

And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: (Genesis 3:14)

I am not sure if you all are seeing the same thing as I am. God gave us dominion over every living thing on the earth. Then He told the serpent that he was cursed above all the cattle and every beast of the field. Man is above, or has dominion over the cattle and every beast of the field. I bring this up because this was not in the last book. What we are looking at next is. Did you notice God said the serpent would go upon thy belly? Now I know that a lot of people think that this is a snake for it only crawls on its belly. But God said it would be above the cattle and above every beast. A snake is not above many living things above water.

Now I want to listen to when God gave a description if this serpent.

Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? (Genesis 3:1)

Notice how our Father said the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field. He did not say it was a beast. A snake is a beast. According to Google, it is a reptile. This just shows how far man has gotten away from seeking the truth and just listen to the imagination of the heart. So, let us look on E-sword.

H2416 chay khah'ee From H2421; alive; hence raw (flesh); fresh (plant, water, year), strong; also (as noun, especially in the feminine

singular and masculine plural) life (or living thing), whether literally or figuratively:– + age, alive, appetite, (wild) beast, company, congregation, life (-time), live (-ly), living (creature, thing), maintenance, + merry, multitude, + (be) old, quick, raw, running, springing, troop.

As you can see and hear now, anything living, can be a beast and spirits live. So, what belly did the serpent go onto? Notice how God said, upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life. Now I ask you a question, how much dirt do we humans eat in a lifetime? Let us Google this one.

As it turns out, the average person ingests about 100 milligrams of dirt every single day. Overall, that equates to roughly six pounds of dirt in an average lifespan! That's right, dirt is actually a pretty common staple of the human diet. Apr 29, 2015 Strange Facts—The Average Person Eats 6 Lbs of Dirt <https://www.healthcaredailyonline.com › strange-facts-the...>

Now you can see and hear where Satan, or the serpent is locked up. In the third and fourth book, our Father had me break down the vision in Daniel two. This vision shows the same thing amongst other kingdoms. I suggest reading the last book if you want to understand this vision. The reason we are showing where Satan is locked up in this chapter is because he will be loosed once these thousand years are ended.

I know that a lot of you are thinking that Satan was locked up so that he could not deceive the nations anymore. Let us listen to this.

And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. (Revelation 20:3)

And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. (Revelation 12:10-12)

The nations that are not being deceived are the nations above us. Listen to how they are giving a woe to inhabitants of the earth. We can be certain that this is where the serpent was sent by listening to this.

Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them. And the Lord said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. (Job 1:6-7)

Now we went through the first six days of creation, and we all know that our Father rested on the seventh day. Let me ask you a question, why are we only told of the first six days of creation and then told that God rested on the seventh? This is where we need to listen to what we are told a day is a thousand years.

But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. (2 Peter 3:8)

We don't hear about the seventh day because we are living in the seventh day now. Now we need to learn what it means that every person will sit in the judgment seat of Christ. This does not mean that Christ will judge everyone, but beings how God the Father put

a piece of Himself into everybody, that would make everybody His child. Remember how Mystery Babylon is sitting on the mountains? This means we are sitting with her beings how we are all partakers of her. Then God breathed a piece of Himself into each person, and each person then becomes his child or Jesus.

This is when we realize how Jesus has suffered since the foundation of the world.

For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.
(Hebrews 9:26)

Now we have established that man was here when our Father breathed life into man so that man became a living soul. How could he suffer since the foundation of the world if he was only here a couple thousand years ago or so? So, now let us look at the cross that everybody bares. Each person you see, including yourself, carries a cross from one shoulder to the other, and then from the head down to the belly button. Then each child that comes out of the womb, carries the same cross. It does not matter of color, race, nationalism, size, or shape someone is in, they carry the same cross as you. Now we mentioned coming out of the womb. Let us listen to how Jesus came by blood and water.

This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth. (1 John 5:6)

Every child that is born into this world spends time in the womb which is surrounded by water. Then there is usually blood during the birth. Now listen to how Jesus took on the form of men.

But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: (Philippians 2:7)

Now we can understand how Jesus suffers death of every man.

But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. (Hebrews 2:9)

And if some are thinking that the woman is not part of the Son of God, listen to this.

Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. (1 Peter 3:3-4)

This is how God the Father has put everything under the feet of Jesus.

And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all. (Ephesians 1:19-23)

If we are listening to when Jesus is invisible and we start to put all this together, or listen to everything, we can understand how his spirit dwells inside of each of us.

Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: (Colossians 1:13-15)

For a deeper understanding of all of this, I suggest reading the chapter called the Son of God, in the second book, Behold a greater than Jonas is here!

Now that we are starting to understand that we are living in the seventh day, we can understand a couple of more spots that are greatly misunderstood. Let us start with when Jesus was crucified. And the two men that were crucified with him.

And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death. And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots. And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself. And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, This Is The King Of The Jews. And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us. But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? And we indeed

justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in paradise. (Luke 23:32-43)

A couple of things we need to be listening to here. This man that humbles himself and admits that he deserves what he has coming is something that we all must realize that we should be feeling the same. Then when Jesus tells him, today shalt thou be with me in paradise. He was not talking about a physical day but the seventh day. Now we need to listen to when Jesus said before Abraham, I am.

Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by. (John 8:54-59)

This is not Jesus saying that he is God. He was saying Abraham rejoiced because he seen that he was living in the seventh day. Now I want to point out a few times that is referring to the seventh day and how it is almost over.

And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the

armour of light. Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof. (Romans 13:11-14)

Now I want to show a parable on this topic. This was explained in the last book also but not as to this topic.

For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive. So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first. And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny. And when they had received it, they murmured against the goodman of the house, Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day. But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny? Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as

unto thee. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good? So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen. (Matthew 20:1-16)

In the last book, this was explained as to how we should not feel bad about those that will receive the great rewards from our Father, no matter of when someone repents and turns back to Him. Or has come from somewhere else in just the last couple generations. But as to the Sabbath day, this tells us a little more detail. This is when we refer to when Jesus says there are but only twelve hours to the day.

Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. (John 11:9)

In previous books, we have explained that we are in hell now? Can you hear how we are told if a man walk in the day? Remember how God separated the day and darkness? Then He called the light, Day? Notice how the Day is capitalized? Notice how these men complained because they had borne the burden of the heat of the day. That day is the Sabbath day. That heat is the spiritual flames that we all walk through daily.

Now that we have established that we are living in the seventh day, we need to listen to how each person has their own rolls to fulfill. To do this, we need to look into the laws of Moses. Before doing this, I want to show you all how many people can be as one man and or one man can be many people.

Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the Lord in Mizpeh. And the chief of all the people, even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword. (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were

gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickedness? And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge. And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: and my concubine have they forced, that she is dead. And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel. Behold, ye are all children of Israel; give here your advice and counsel. And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn into his house. And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn into his house. (Judges 20:1-8)

And all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel. (Nehemiah 8:1)

And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man; so that they sent this word unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants. (2 Samuel 19:14)

And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common. (Acts 4:32)

Before showing the next area, I feel I need to give some examples of how many of us can be counted as one person or man. I am a truck driver so in retrospect, all truck drivers could be considered one man. Those that build houses could be counted as one man. All those that

do the electrical work in commercial and residential building could be as one man. All those that do plumbing could counted as one man. All those that farm could be counted as one man. All those that work in retail could be counted as one man. All those that build roads and bridges could be counted as one man. All those that manufacture vehicles could be counted as one man. It is about having the same heart to desire to do a certain trade or along those lines.

What I want to do now is take a look and notice all the things that our Father instructed those in the books of Moses to do. In the second book, we showed that these laws and such are not just for man, but also for those above us. Now picture this as you read this, those above are doing as they are commanded, but they are using us to fulfill the commandments. Remember, this is what they are causing us to do with the dominion they have over us. This is what they are seeing from above, from a spiritual perspective. We cannot see it from down here.

And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the Lord hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah; And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship; And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, And in the cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work. And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he, and Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan. Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work. (Exodus 35:30-35)

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah: And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in

wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship, To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship. And I, behold, I have given with him Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee; (Exodus 31:1-6)

This does not cover all the areas that describe different types of work that we were given. But I have covered this in detail in the second book. But I do also want to look at a few times that we are told the same thing in the New Testament.

For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another. Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching; Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness. (Romans 12:4-8)

Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all. But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man

to profit withal. For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will. For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. For the body is not one member, but many. If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. And if they were all one member, where were the body? But now are they many members, yet but one body. And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness. For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked. That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. Now ye are the

body of Christ, and members in particular. And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way. (1 Corinthians 12:1-31)

As you can see and hear, we all have different rolls to fulfill. If you're thinking some are not part of this body, let me remind you of this.

It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven. And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth; (Romans 12:1-3)

This body is the body of Christ that is being put together. And this body is a body of love for God and others.

Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? But he spake of the temple of his body. (John 2:19-21)

Now we need to start thinking of how this body is being fulfilled. Remember Jesus said three days, but a day is as a thousand years and a thousand years are as a day. This is also why we are told that not one jot nor tittle of the law will pass.

Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. (Matthew 5:17-18)

Everybody has their own laws, rules, judgments, ordinances, testimonies, and commandments. Nobody has the same. As shown in all but the first book, a lot of these are laws for those above us that have dominion over our bodies also. If you are in doubt as to if they have dominion over us, just listen to what the law is.

For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect. (Hebrews 10:1)

The law is a shadow of good things to come. This does not give anyone a free pass so one might think well, I will just worry about then. If you are not willing to hear it now, why would you be then? You will not. Let us get back to them having dominion over our bodies. If the law is a shadow of good things to come, wouldn't that mean that is what is coming after this life.

And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress. (Nehemiah 9:37)

For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. (Philippians 2:13)

As you can see and hear, they above us have dominion over our bodies. We are made in their image. So, we are building what they were commanded to build and make in the old testament. But because this is being done on a spiritual realm, only those above us

can see it. An example that comes to mind that I think I can use goes something along these lines. Let us just say someone works as a brake pad assembler. These brake pads go in different types of vehicles. This person makes all types of brake pads. Then the brake pads are shipped off to an automotive manufacturing plant. The person the builds the brake pads does not see what he or she help build until it is completed. The brake pads are just one small element of all the things that go into the manufacturing of one vehicle. But without the brake pads, the vehicle is useless for brakes are a must. That is just a quick example to let you know that we can not see what we are building or making until all the law is fulfilled. Before we start showing how much we all need one another, I want to show you that we are told that we all are servants.

They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy servants. (Psalm 119:91)

This is where I want to reflect back onto the first day of creation again.

In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day. (Genesis 1:1-5)

We have already gone over how the woman, MYSTERY BABALON, is full of darkness and how we are the waters but what about the earth being without form, and void? I am now going to use E-sword, an online bible concordance so that we can see the Hebrew definition of these two.

H8414 tôhû to'-hoo From an unused root meaning to lie waste; a desolation (of surface), that is, desert; figuratively a worthless thing; adverbially in vain:—confusion, empty place, without form, nothing, (thing of) nought, vain, vanity, waste, wilderness. H922 bôhû bo'-hoo From an unused root (meaning to be empty); a vacuity, that is, (superficially) an undistinguishable ruin:—emptiness, void.

Watch and see how this form and void have come together so brilliantly. I have told you all in this book and in previous books, I am in hardcore, one on one, hands on training with the Father. What we are getting ready to cover is somethings that our Father was doing with me, and I didn't even realize it until after the fact. But through this you will see and hear how they above and God the Father Himself, has dominion over me. And it is not just me, it is all. We are going to start this off with me thinking I was being told to have the book done by the 9th of May of this year. I started getting this feeling that I had to have this book finished by the 9th. Let me backup just a bit. I think it was about the middle of March or so when I started feeling that I was being told that I need to write another book. This reminds me of the first book the Father had me write. A couple of months before He had me write that one, I started to feel as if I needed to write a book. I just wasn't sure of how or what I was going to be writing about.

I set things up so that I could take a week off work so that I could do a lot of writing. I set things up so that I could be off from the 3rd to the 10th of May. I want to remind all that I did not know that this was being shown to me at the time, but our Father said this needs to go into the book.

I am at the motel and after a couple of days of working on different chapters, I started to see something that I knew about but did not comprehend how it worked, so that I could explain it in detail. In the last book, I showed that Jerusalem is above and the mother of all. I did not realize that I had completely ignored,

And upon her forehead was a name written, Mystery, Babylon The Great, The Mother Of Harlots And Abominations Of The Earth. (Revelation 17:5)

Unbeknownst to me at the time, Jerusalem is only part of her. I also showed in the last book, that man is Satan, and that man was here before God breathed life into everybody. Then I started to see and hear how we all sow but was not completely understanding what I was starting to see and hear.

Needless to say, I did not get the book done by the 9th. On that day I had overslept because I took a little nap the night before and worked on the book until something like five in the morning or so. I wound up sleeping until three that afternoon. Now I had set it up so that I could be at the motel until noon on the 10th. Pause for a second and remind everyone that I do nothing on my own.

I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me. (John 5:30)

I started to work on the book shortly after awakening. It was just a few minutes after four, when dispatch information came over on my phone. The load was preloaded, and only 10 miles away. It was going to Orlando, Florida for a deliver on the 11th. I thought to myself this will be good for it will give me time to work on the book. I committed on the load letting the company that I will pull this load. Orlando was about six hundred miles from where I was at and that is just a day's work, so I figured I could wait until midnight before rolling out. Relaxing and thinking I have plenty of time, I did my laundry, went to Walmart to get some groceries before heading out. Right at midnight I started my pre trip. It was around six-thirty in the morning on the 10th when I started thinking that maybe I should just deliver this today. I looked at the load information again to see if I could see the receiving hours. I noticed that the delivery date had been changed. Now I do not know how or why, but sometimes this

happens. Now I am thinking I must get this there today, but at the same time, I am starting to get a little tired. I had been up since three in the afternoon, yesterday.

Beings how I have been driving for over thirty years, I know how important it is to deliver on time. So, I grab me a five-hour energy drink as I am taking a short break. We will express the damage of late deliveries on the next trip. But for now, just know that I am now determined to get this freight to the customer today. At no time did I break any laws nor put anyone in danger. I made sure that I was at the ready to do my job safely and legally. But if I wouldn't have slept until three in the afternoon the day before, I would not have been able to do this.

When I got the load delivered, the company sent me my next preplan. The next load was picking up in Auburndale, Florida. Which happened to be around fifty miles from where I delivered. After driving all night, I needed to get some rest before going to get the next load. Then after doing my pre trip, I started heading to the shipper and as I am driving, it just blurts out of my mouth, I want you to use this trip for an example in the book. I am thinking okay, I can do that. Then it was kind of weird, I started seeing, as I am driving, something like a spiritual thread behind every vehicle on the road. I started to see how I was pulling a piece of spiritual thread also. There was no end to any of these threads. I started to watch how traffic would intertwine by passing one another. Seeing how this would make this thread, stronger.

Pausing here for a minute, we need to reflect on something that was explained in detail in the last book. I wear fringes on the four corners of my garments. Yes, this is commanded in the laws of Moses.

Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue: (Numbers 15:38)

This was explained in the chapter, Building your house on the Rock. In that chapter we showed how these fringes keep the evil powers of the world out of the spiritual tents that are around us at all times. If you want to learn more about that, I suggest you read, Jesus is here. I bring these fringes up because I know from making them all the time, that when I weave the strings that go on my belt loops, get stronger when I weave them together.

That is what I started seeing being done with all the traffic. Then I started to think about all the seeds that we sow. Before this, I would just think that doing to others as you would have them do unto you was the sowing. I never pictured in my mind as I started to see and feel this now.

Then it dawned on me, maybe I was being told that the knowledge for the next book, was going start coming in on the 9th, instead of me having this book done by then. Today is the 16th of May, and our Father told me today, that I need to show this in this book.

At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn and to eat. But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day. But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him; How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests? Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? (Matthew 12:1-5)

We showed you all in previous books, bread is knowledge and not physical bread that you eat. When it is being referred to David eating of the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, I was doing the same thing when I was at the motel, I jumped the gun so to speak. But, if you are seeking our Father and His perfect ways, and

His will all the time and not what everybody is saying about Him, you are blameless

Something that was showed in previous books, I must be taught precept upon precept, line upon line, little bit here and a little bit there.

Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts. For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little: (Isaiah 28:9-10)

That is what I mean by me jumping the gun. I got ahead of the game so to speak.

Now I know that we have already been talking about what I started to see after starting this trip, but now we are going to go back to when the day started so you can start to see this from a spiritual perspective as I am. Let us use my job for an example. I drive a truck for a living, and I haul food across the country. My dispatcher sends me information on a load that needs to be picked up in Auburndale, FL.

Before we start this trip, I want to remind everyone that when I say someone had to or must have, I am referring to many people as this one person. Now that my dispatcher has sent me the information. First thing I should be realizing is that someone had to make the device that I am receiving the information on, whether it is a phone, tablet, or some other form of communication device. Some one had to give the information to him. Instead of listing all the people that it took to get the information to my dispatcher, just listen to how my it takes to pull just this one load, and you will be understanding how many it took.

Now that I am walking to my truck and trailer, looking for leaks and the area around the truck that could prevent movement of the truck, I should be realizing that someone had to build my truck. Then as I am doing pre trip inspection, I want to make sure that all my lights are working properly so that I can communicate with other

drivers. I should be seeing all the parts that it took to build this truck and realizing that someone had to build and ship these different parts from different areas to the manufacturing plant that built my truck. Let us pause a minute.

All those servants had to have their form of transportation built so that they could get to where they work. Let us Google how many different parts for one car.

30,000 parts A single car has about 30,000 parts, counting every part down to the smallest screws, nuts and bolts. Some of these parts are made by the manufacturer, but there are lots of suppliers that make many of these parts. The 30,000 or so parts use different raw materials and different manufacturing processes. Jan 2, 2020 How many parts are on a car? at leehillautoservice.net <https://leehillautoservice.net/blog/view/how-many-p...>

As you can see, many of these parts are provided by different suppliers. How many people work at these suppliers? How did the parts had to be built and shipped to get to the manufacturer? All those people need homes, food, transportation, clothing, etc. Then all the people to build all of the retail outfits they use. I would not have any doubt that one could easily calculate that it would take several millions of servants to get one car built and put on a dealer's lot. I do not care what it is, if you have it, or see it, it took at least millions of servants to make it. If it takes that many parts to make just one car, just imagine of how many people or servants it takes to make one semi-truck and trailer. Now back to our trip.

I want to point something out here. Just because your truck or car might have been built in America, does not mean that it is completely American made. What I mean is that there is most likely some part that was made in a different country that is in any vehicle that is on the road today. Everybody should be seeing this and or maybe even feeling this with the global economy being set back as it has and the shortages or delays on computer chips and such. This means the means of transportation to get these items here, had to be built. This means

all the servants that had anything to do with building it, had to have homes, cars, food, etc., built. And all the servants that it takes to provide all of that, for them.

They had to have homes built for them. They had to have food grown for them to eat. Someone had to build the roads that they drove on. Someone had to make the signs that people see to know where they are at. Someone had to build the convenient store that they fill up their gas tanks at. Someone had to make that gas so that they could use their transportation. Someone had to bring that gasoline. When you just sit and think about how someone had to teach someone of each trade that one does. We can trace this all the back to the beginning.

Well now that I have done my pre trip inspection, lets go to work. We are going to drive about fifty miles to pick up this load. I put the address into my GPS so that I can follow the directions into the place I am going. Someone had to make that GPS. Now that I am starting my trip, I need to realize that someone had to build the roads that I am going to be driving on, their houses, cars, grow their food, etc. This has been done for every person. Now that I am moving, I am noticing signs and traffic lights that had to be made by someone.

Let us pause here for a minute. How many people think that these speed limits, traffic lights, stop signs, yield signs, etc. are something that man just thought of? I have talked about this in other books. These laws that we are to obey while driving, come from our governors, mayors, and city councils amongst others. Well guess who has dominion over those that come up with these laws.

Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. (Romans 13:1)

For the kingdom is the Lord's: and he is the governor among the nations. (Psalm 22:28)

It is those above us that cause these safety features to be developed. So, when you come up to stop sign, stop light, or see the speed limit sign, know that it is our Father telling you to follow those laws. For your own safety and for the safety of others. Something that is just now coming to mind. Have you ever rushed through something because you have fallen behind or something along those lines? When you finish, you find out that you forgot a step or two. Maybe left a bolt or two out of something. Like back when I was a teenager, I worked in a factory that made toasters. The line I worked on, had something like ten people working that line. Parts from other departments would come to our line after being assembled, and then we would assemble toasters, one at a time. Now if we rushed, parts would be left out. Or would not be properly installed, then that the finished product would not work. Then it would have to be torn back down to find the problem and then rebuilt. That is what all these speed limits, traffic lights, stop signs and such are for. We are building the body of Christ, so it needs to be fulfilled or put together the right way, at the right speed.

Our Father is giving me another analogy to use. I will be using two examples here. Have you ever gone to the store and purchased something that had to be assembled? Something like a set of bunk beds. Or maybe some of kind of furniture that needs to be assembled. How often do you read the complete instruction manual before you put it together? How many times have you put something together and found out that you left a piece or two out?

We all have heard how when someone is getting ready to build a building, Right? They must draw up blueprints before building it. These blueprints have specific dimensions and measurements to follow. If these are not flowed correctly. The building will not come together correctly. Then either modifications must be made, or certain things must be redone. Obviously, this will slow the process down and there is a good chance the contractor doing the job, will not be done on time

In all of the books our Father has had me write, He made sure that I showed that the Bible is one long letter of instructions on how we are to live our lives today. Hence, the Bible is the manual to eternal

life. Or it is the blueprints to eternal life. That is what all these traffic laws are about. We must put this altogether in the proper time and place or this body of Christ will fall apart, or have to be rebuilt. This reminds me of when our Father had that servant tell me to make my name known. This was explained in the 3rd and 4th books. I will say exactly what she told me, but I will not go into the depth as was done in those books. On the phone, she said, “David, hear what the spirit says, make thy name known, make thy name known, get the book done, or will have to start all over from the beginning.” Even though you all were and are still rejecting me, I had to reveal of who I am then, so that this spiritual body that we all are building could be built in the correct timing.

Now back to the trip. The entire time that I am driving, I need to be paying close attention as to how I am driving. Am I obeying the laws? Am I communicating properly so that others can know my intentions? Remember, we all have but one governor, if I am not communicating with others, I might tie a knot somewhere that it should not be Or plant a seed that could grow in a bad manner. Am I making others uncomfortable by the way I am driving? I must realize that I am driving a vehicle that is a lot bigger and heavier than most vehicles on the road, and I could really hurt someone if I am not careful. Once I arrive at the shippers, I pull inside of a port like security station. Realizing someone had to build this.

Then I walk to the enclosed office like section placed in the center. Two lanes going in and two lanes coming out for there are hundreds of trucks that go through this facility a day. There are several people working inside. Some that are operating the computers and others that are inspecting inbound and outbound trucks. I should be noticing that they are using several electronic gadgets and computers to communicate within several buildings. They communicate with offices within the facility, and they inform them of which building and door they want me to back into. Someone had to build and design this system they are using for this communication. Once I backed into the door, they proceeded to load the product onto my trailer. Realizing that someone had to grow the product that is one my trailer. Someone

had to make the containers that the product is in. Someone had to make the pallets that the product is being shipped on. Someone had to make the shrink wrap that the product is wrapped in, so it doesn't shift easily while in transition. Someone had to build the equipment that they use to load the product. Then once it is loaded, they call me to let me know to pull ahead and secure the load with load locks. Someone had to make these load locks. Then I proceed to the security port again before starting towards my destination.

Now that I have left, I need to be thinking about where I can weigh my truck to make sure that it is within the legal weight limits. I need to be thinking about how someone that built this certified scale so that I can make sure my load is legal. Our Father has set limits as to how much we can haul so that we do not have problems with the suspension and brake system while pulling the load. Or put extra tensions on the tires for they are designed for a certain amount of weight. If a tire blows while in transport, it can be devastating for anyone traveling next or behind the truck. This load is going to the Walmart distribution center in Moberly, MO. This happens to be a twelve-hundred-mile trip and there is no way that I can safely or legally make this trip in one day. I am still thinking of all the servants it took to build the roads, signs, traffic signals, etc. I should be thinking about the truck stops that I will be stopping at and how someone had to build them. And of course, all the product that is sold in the truck stops. All the provisions for all the people that work at this truck stop. After stopping and getting a good night's sleep, I go inside to take a shower. I should be realizing that someone had to clean that shower for me to be able to take a clean and sanitized shower. If I need to do laundry, I should be realizing that someone had to build the washer and dryer that I use.

Now I arrive in the town that I am delivering to. I get there a couple of hours early and decide to stop at a hardware store to pick up a few materials to make a shelf to put on top of my refrigerator that I have in my truck, Yes, that had to me built also. Then I need to think of all the people it took to build the hardware store and all the items within it. And all those servants it took to deliver the items to the

store. Then I deliver the load at a Walmart distribution Center. They use their electronic system for inventorying the product that I brought in. Then they use equipment to unload and store it until it is ready to be shipped back out to a Walmart store somewhere.

Then after delivering the load, I need to scan my paperwork so that the office personnel can process it so that they can get paid. The company that I work for has just over two thousand trucks. So obviously we deliver a lot of loads every day. If just a portion of these drivers delays on scanning their paperwork, it puts a burden on the payroll personnel in which may delay some pay for some. If the payroll personnel did not have their computers to do such, and been trained by other servants, this couldn't be done. I would easily say with everything and all the servants that it took to get the information to my dispatcher so that he could send me the information for this load, Then for me to get there, and the facility that the load was at, and the servants to get the product to the place that I picked up at. Then all the servants it took to make the roads, and rest areas and truck stops. Then all the servants it took to fill and run the truck stops. Then all the servants that it took to build the hardware store that I used. Then all the servants to make the Walmart distribution center and all that was in it. Skipping a lot, I would not have any doubt as to say that it probably took at least a few million servants that are mostly living today, just to deliver this one load. And these servants are placed throughout the world.

This is where I want to reflect on how important it is to have on time deliveries. When we are dispatched on a load, we are usually given a set time to be there with the load. The facilities that we deliver to usually have a hundred or more trucks that come through every day. When there is that many trucks, if someone misses their appointment, it can cause backups within the facility. Then the trucks that might be waiting on my freight have to wait. This can and does cause everyone behind me to be held up. Then all the product that was supposed to go out at an earlier time, don't. Then it is delayed getting to the store or the next customer on time. Then they have to make special arrangements so that they can receive the product when it does arrive.

I haul food, so if I am late, that could mean someone might miss a much-needed meal somewhere down the line.

Now that I brought up the importance of on time delivery, our Father is telling me to tell you all an experience that I had a few years ago. We will not go into the depths of all the servants but will be laying out how important it is to have all the servants for this one load. I got dispatched on a load of bananas that was sitting at a terminal of ours in Texas. I picked the load up and delivered on time. But once they started to unload the load, they found that there was a problem with the bananas, and they rejected them. I call in and tell the company that the bananas had been rejected and I needed to know what they wanted me to do. After a couple of hours of investigating the problem, they found out that the bananas sat on the ship that they came in on for an extra day. Bananas are a very time sensitive food. What I mean by that is once they are harvested, they need to be placed on the store shelves by a certain time. They get put in containers and then shipped to us by ship. Then they are placed in container trailers and then loaded off of those and put on to a semi-trailer. Then sent to a customer that breaks the pallets down and then ships certain amounts to different stores. If they sit in a container or trailer too long, they go bad. I am not sure of what it is called, however I wound up taking the full load to the local dump. So, once these bananas were harvested, they were on a timeline of being in several local stores. Let us do a Google search to see how many bananas were imported into the United States in 2021

This statistic shows the import volume of fresh bananas to the United States from 2010 to 2021. In 2021, approximately 10.2 billion pounds of bananas were imported to the United States. Mar 24, 2022 U.S. fresh banana imports 2010–2021– Statista<https://www.statista.com> › ... › Food & Nutrition

What does 3 bananas weigh? Educate Your Eye: 1 Pound of Bananas One pound of bananas is about three bananas, each about five inches in length. May 1, 2019

As you can see, three bananas weight about a pound, I took 40,000 pounds to the dump. Yes, sometimes things happen, but that was a lot of food that just went straight to the garbage. But our Father has designed this throughout the world, so that most of the time, these bananas make it to the store and are eaten.

Now I know that there are a lot of people in America that think that we should not buy foreign items. And I know that there are a lot of people that think they only use things made in America. Sorry, but that is impossible. I do not care what it is, somehow or another, there was foreign parts used to make the product. If everything that was used to make the product was made in America, then the people that help build the product, probably used foreign products to get to work. Before the war broke out, people started to feel the effect of the shortages of products that allow even American products to work. Like American made vehicles. Most of the computer chips are foreign. Did you know that there is a well-known American motorcycle company that has a percentage of parts from other countries? Now with the war going on, we are feeling a pressure on agricultural products. Feeling pressure on fertilizer for the agricultural industry. Now there seems be a shortage of diesel fuel for the farmers and trucks that supply the country. You see, our Father has designed this so that we depend on one another, and others depend on us. We all are one big family We all have but one Father.

Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers? (Malachi 2:10)

Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture. (Psalm 100:3)

Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die. (Ezekiel 18:4)

Now that are really starting to understand that we all make up the one Son of God, then we can understand how when we do unto others, we are doing the same to Jesus.

When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal. (Matthew 25:31-46)

Now think about this for a minute, then think how our Father breathed life into all of us. Which makes all of us Jesus no matter of color, race, nationalism, size, or shape of a person. We are one big body. That is the only way that someone can do unto others and be doing the same thing to Jesus, the Son of God.

Now back to the war that we brought up, I want to talk about how we do not know whether or not the president of Russia is doing what God is causing him to do or not. I hear on the news of how the president of Russia, is so evil. Let us reflect on a couple of times that God told some to go to war.

And the Lord said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land: And thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it. (Joshua 8:1-2)

And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment. (Ezra 7:26)

Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the Lord our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the Lord our God. (Jeremiah 42:6)

As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all. (Ecclesiastes 11:5)

Okay, I have gotten off topic a bit. Now that we are starting to see and hear how this body is being put together, we need to start to focus on what it means when we hear that we will reap what we sow. We seen that people have different rolls to fulfill, so now I want to go above the earth and look at this situation with spiritual eyes, so that you can see and hear how we are sowing this temple. To do this, we need to be looking down from above.

Now imagine a piece of spiritual thread behind each person as soon as they wake up each day. There is a piece of spiritual thread each vehicle that is on the road. This spiritual thread is behind you even when you walk, run, or ride a bike or motorcycle. When I am going to the shipper to pick this load of product up, each person working at the facility has a piece of spiritual thread behind them also. Each person that builds anything has a piece of spiritual thread behind them. These threads will be different colors. I will be using sowing as to sewing for the difference according to Google is that to sow, we are as planting seeds, like a farmer.

The verb sew always relates to stitching, knitting, and other tasks involving a needle and thread or a sewing machine. It also appears in the figurative phrasal verb sew up, meaning to complete successfully or to make sure of. As a verb, sow means (1) to scatter seed for growing, or (2) to implant. It's the correct word in the idiom sow [one's] wild oats.

Before looking at how we plant seeds, I want to show how these threads are making these curtains and such.

Moreover thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them. The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure. The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and other five curtains shall

be coupled one to another. And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second. Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second; that the loops may take hold one of another. And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle. And thou shalt make curtains of goats' hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make. The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure. And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle. And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second. And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one. And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle. And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it. And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers' skins. And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood standing up. Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board. Two tenons shall there be in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle. And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward. And thou shalt make

forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons. And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side there shall be twenty boards: And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. And for the sides of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards. And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides. And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners. And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. And thou shalt make bars of shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the two sides westward. And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end. And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold. And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount. And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made: And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim wood overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver. And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy. And thou shalt put the mercy seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place. And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north

side. And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework. (Exodus 26:1-37)

And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side: And the twenty pillars thereof and their twenty sockets shall be of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver. And likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars and their twenty sockets of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver. And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten. And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward shall be fifty cubits. The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three. And on the other side shall be hangings fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three. And for the gate of the court shall be an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four. (Exodus 27:9-16)

Remember when I was talking the threads behind vehicles? Before I start my day, I need to realize that my dispatcher has a string of thread behind him also. Everything that he uses has been sown together so that it would work. Like a desk is sown together. A phone is sown together. Cell phones are sown together. Cell phone towers are sown together. My truck is sown together. Now when I start to travel to the shipper, I leave a piece of thread behind me. Everybody at the shipper has a piece of thread behind them also. Their place of dwelling is sown together. Their means of transportation is sown together. When they arrive, the facility that they work at was sown

together. All the farmers that grew the product, had to have all of their belongings and equipment sown together.

Every time we go anywhere, we are leaving this spiritual thread behind us. Is this thread causing havoc for others that might prevent them from being able to do what they need to do? Is this thread causing someone to turn off the path they are on? Or is this spiritual thread just stopping them in their tracks? Beings how our Father is Spirit, He sees and hears everything from a spiritual perspective. As we should be doing the same.

We must get sidetrack a bit here. Our Father is letting me know that this is where I need to tell you of a lesson He had taught me a few years ago. And it is just now that I can correlate this lesson to this. The company I work for has cameras in their trucks for safety reasons. I got a call one day and they informed me that the camera had seen me doing a slow and go a couple of times through stop signs. I did not realize that I was doing this. They told me to try and pay more attention when I come to stop signs, so naturally I figured I would do this. Then one evening as I am driving southbound on a two-lane highway, I approached a four-way stop sign. I have a habit of looking for traffic approaching the intersection that I am approaching as I drive. I did not see anything, and I caught myself doing a slow and row through the stop sign. I saw the camera had started recording as soon as I did this. I just figured that I would call the company in the morning a talk to them about this. About fifteen minutes or so of driving after this happened, I saw headlights coming at me in my lane. There was a car passing another semi-truck in the northbound lane. I slowed down and had to take the shoulder. My very first thought was why in the world would someone do that when I am certain they can see my big truck coming? I then thought to myself, okay Father, that is what you are trying to tell me. That by not coming to a complete stop, I could be putting someone else's life at risk even if there is no one else there at the time. That is as far as I thought the lesson went'

Now that our Father is showing me that we are sowing, and have this thread behind us, I see things differently. Let us just picture a multicolored piece of fabric that would look something like a curtain.

Now if these threads used to make this fabric are not placed properly, it will not look right. So, by me not coming to a complete stop, I almost prevented this car from being able to put its thread down before I put mine down. This could have caused this fabric that we are putting together, not to be sown together if there was a collision.

Now let just think about that four-way stop. Let us add a couple of cars though to make this easier to see. I approach this stop sign, as another vehicle approaches on my right. Then another car comes going the opposite direction of me. Let us say the car traveling opposite of me arrives at the stop first. Then the car on the right, then I come to a complete stop. The car going the opposite of me goes first, then the car on my right, and then me. Each of us has a different thread and maybe even with different thicknesses. The first car move across the intersection leaving its thread. The car on my right does the same thing. Then I move across the intersection. We just made a stitch. Or maybe if this is a busier intersection, then maybe the heavier flow of traffic would make a socket. This goes for all traffic and such. If one is breaking the speed limit all of the time, or running stop signs, or lights, they could be getting their thread placed sooner that it should be placed. This could cause this stitch, to need to be redone. This takes me back to the first book. The chapter in there called, Let us make man in our own image, pertains to us being kicked out of the house. Like when I drive truck for a living, if I do not obey the laws of the road, I get fined. If I continue to disobey, I lose my license, I cannot no longer drive. I drive across country, so the country is the house that provides me my living. If I chose not to be obedient, I get kicked out of the house. For my details on that, I suggest reading the first book.

I want to pause here for a second. Have you ever flown in a plane? I love to fly, and I always insist on a window seat behind the wing. I will not fly on any plane if I cannot have a window seat. I am not talking about when I seen the flood that this world in covered in, as shown in the last book. I am talking about when I am flying over dry land. I love to watch the patterns of everything from above. I see the fields that are all in square or rectangular forms. I see the roads and how they all lead cities or something. To me is has always been like

artwork. That is what we are doing here on earth. We just cannot see it unless we lift ourselves above and look down upon the earth. Once you start to see it, it is just so beautiful.

In the second book, we showed how we are trees in the Bible. Because of that, I will only be showing a couple of areas that is telling us that we are trees.

And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought. And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking. After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly. (Mark 8:23-25)

I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. The reason we are showing this now is because of us being as trees we produce fruit. I want to look at Google so that we can see how trees produce fruit. (John 15:1-7)

Trees produce seeds in several ways. Some produce dry fruits that release their seeds at maturity. An example would be a Cottonwood tree whose fruits break open and fluffy seeds fly away. Other trees produce one-seeded fruits that separate from the tree without

releasing its seeds. Tree Seed Facts and Germination Tips | LoveToKnow<https://garden.lovetoknow.com> › ... › *Everything Trees*

Now listen to what we are told will happen to the trees that do not produce good fruit.

And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. (Matthew 3:10)

This is not a physical tree but rather the tree that we are. The physical body is the trunk of the tree. The arms and legs would be the branches and the fingers and toes are the limbs, in a spiritual realm. We just showed that the Father is the husbandman for all of us, so I want to look up what husbandman means on E-sword, an online Bible concordance.

G1092 γεωργός geōrgos gheh-ore-gos' From G1093 and the base of G2041; a land worker, that is, farmer:—husbandman.

Our Father is the farmer that is growing this body of Christ. Now that we have looked this up, I am thinking of when we are told that we are God's husbandry.

And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able. For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men? For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal? Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man? I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. So then neither is

he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building. (1 Corinthians 3:1-9)

What does husbandry mean?

G1091 γεώργιον geōrgion gheh-ore'-ghee-on Neuter of a (presumed) derivative of G1092; cultivable, that is, a farm:—husbandry.

And because this derives from G1092, we will look it up also.

G1092 γεωργός geōrgos gheh-ore-gos' From G1093 and the base of G2041; a land worker, that is, farmer:—husbandman.

As you can see and hear, we are the workers of His farm and that is why we are told that the harvest is ripe already.

Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. (John 4:35)

Now listen to what our Father told us in the beginning. And notice how we are to be fruitful.

And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth. (Genesis 1:26-28)

Now each time someone stops and has some sort of communication with anyone, we are planting a seed. Or even when you might see another. Let me use a person that might standing at an intersection, asking for help. Each time this seed is planted, there will be some sort of growth that will spread to other people. What seed are you planting? Are you leaving a seed that makes others angry or dismayed? Are you leaving a seed that makes others feel confused or disgusted? Are you leaving a seed that make people feel as if they do not have a right to be who they are? Did you create them? Are you leaving a seed that makes them feel as if they are less important than you? Are you leaving a seed that makes them feel a form of Godly love? And most importantly, are you planting a seed that allows others to feel as if you are doing unto them as you would have them do unto you? Each seed that you plant will grow into how others will do unto you. If not by man right now, it will be done unto you by our Father at some time or another. This life or the next. We will be talking about the truth of reincarnation when we get to the section talking about the new covenant.

Getting back on topic. Then the load is sown together inside of my trailer. Now the GPS that I use is sown together. The signs on the road which let us know where we are at, had to be sown together. Then the roads that I travel had to be sown together. The truck stops had to be sown together. The fuel had to be sown together. The facility that I am delivering to, had to be sown together. The equipment that they use had to sown together. Then the stores that they deliver to had to be sown together. Are you starting to see how we are sowing with everything that we do?

Now just in case you are thinking that seeds cannot grow without water. Remember how we showed you that we are made of about sixty percent if water. In the spiritual realm, no matter what kind of seed you plant, it will grow.

Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. (Galatians 6:7-8)

Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same. (Job 4:8)

Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the Lord, till he come and rain righteousness upon you. Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men. (Hosea 10:12-13)

Each time you have any kind of interaction with someone, you are planting a spiritual seed. A lot of people would probably relate this to causing someone to feel a certain way. A seed of anger could cause scared, frightened or defensive feelings to grow. A seed of greed could allow a disappointment or hunger to grow. A seed of scared could cause panic to grow. A seed of obnoxious could cause anxiety to grow. A seed of considerate could cause friendliness to grow. A seed of love and compassion could allow love and compassion to grow. Needless to say, that one is my favorite.

I want to use an analogy here. Have you ever been asked if you would rather have a million dollars today, or a penny double for thirty days? The answer is a penny doubled for thirty days. If you do the math, a penny doubled each day for thirty days, you will have five million, three hundred sixty-eight thousand, seven hundred, nine dollars and twelve cents. The reason I wanted to use this is because each seed that we plant, has the potential to grow in this same manor.

Another analogy that I am being told to use is the ripple effect. Something like when you throw a stone into a body of water. We have seen that people are water and that we plant seeds all day every day. Let us say someone is driving his or her car erratically on a busy highway. This person is going well over the posted speed limit, cutting in and out through the traffic as to say whatever he or she needs to do is more important than anyone's safety. This person does this to one or two servants that have had a bad day. This is when we start to see what is called road rage, and can lead to a multi-car pileup, which

could lead to injuries and death. Can you see how just one person's actions can ripple onto someone else that could cause that ripple to become a crashing wave? So, when you read or hear about waves in the Bible, you could very well be hearing about waves of people.

Another example I want to use on the ripple effect is one that is happening today. And yes, I will have show how are Father said this would happen. I am going to bring up the shortage of baby formula. I have been hearing about this for a bit now and today, it finally hit me like a ton of bricks. I was listening to a couple of mothers that are having trouble finding the appropriate formula for their children. For the last couple of weeks, I was thinking that this is just another contraction. Then someone said it because 90% of the market for this is owned by four companies. The biggest had to close down for a while. This caused a ripple effect which led to many stores not being able to keep supplies available. I am not using the exact terminology here, just hitting the topic of shortages on baby formula. As I am driving and just thinking about this, our Father brought something to my attention.

And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! (Matthew 24:19)

But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! (Mark 13:17)

But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. (Luke 21:23)

Another prophecy being fulfilled. Now you can understand how the seed will spring up.

And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground; And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth

not how. For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear. But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come. And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it? It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth: But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it. (Mark 4:26-32)

Now I ask you of this, what is it do for a living? Just think about all the servants we told you that it took to do a couple of loads. No matter what you do, you can now see and hear how you, yourself, are talked about in the Bible. Do you do it for yourself, or do you do it for the love of God and others? It does not matter how much you make. You can now understand that whatever job you do, you are needed. But at the same time, you need everyone else for you to be able to do whatever you do.

Okay, I hope that I am placing this in the correct area. This is something that our Father told me that I need to put in here after I had a lot of the chapter done and added several things. Now I am going to take you on another trip, this one is the one right after delivering to Moberly, Missouri. We are skipping all the details on pre-trip, servants, and such. After delivering the last load, I got dispatched on a load that picked up in Crete, Nebraska. I drove to the facility, dropped my trailer for the load was not ready. The next day after the load was ready, I hooked up, did my pre-trip and started making my way towards Houston, Texas.

I must back up a little bit for I am not just taking you on a trip here, I am taking you on one of my hands on training lessons that come from our Father. While I was being unloaded in Moberly, Missouri, I received a phone call from Oklahoma. Just before I answered it, the phone stopped ringing as if they hung up. Because of the way

our Father has been teaching me how to listen to Him for years now, Oklahoma is on my mind. Now, I have explained in previous books, that our Father uses casinos also to teach me lessons. In fact, I was at a casino when He had a servant tell what to call the fourth book. That is explained in detail in that book.

Anyway, before I started my trip, I put the address of the delivery point in my GPS. I was only fourteen hours away and had two days to get it there. I had plenty of time and I started to think that I was being told to go to a casino that I had been at before in Norman, Oklahoma. Not arguing with Him, I kept telling Him that I needed to be working on the book. After we go back and forth on this for a while, He tells me that I am going for a lesson. Now I am going to tell you all now, as shown in previous books, the money that I have, is His, and I do what He tells me to do with it.

So now I get to the casino and just sit and wonder what this is going to be about for a while before going in. I started to think that He was going to have another servant tell me the title of this book. Okay, so I went in. The games that I like to play were full and there was no way of getting a seat at one of those tables. I wound up playing at some tables that I don't really care for but at the same time, I knew I was there for a lesson, so I was not leaving. I was there for about six and a half hours before I started thinking that maybe I misunderstood. I told the Father within myself, that if I got my money back up to two-hundred dollars, I would call it a night. The very next hand, I won a little more than two hundred dollars. I thought within myself, maybe I am now supposed to win what I lost back. Yes, I had lost more than just a couple hundred. The dealer dealt the next hand and I won again. Now I was thinking that I had told the Father that I would leave, but didn't, so I told the dealer and the other players at the table that I was leaving the next hand I lost. Who knows maybe now I will win the money back and then He will explain the lesson later?

The very next hand, I lost. I contemplated on it for a few seconds, thinking maybe just one more. Then I said no, and had the dealer count my chips so that they could give me larger chips and keep the smaller chips at the table. I now had my money back up to three

hundred eighty dollars. This was a lot more than two hundred that I told the Father that I would leave on. I go to the cashier and cash out. As I am walking towards the exit, I had an overwhelming sensation that I should not leave yet. It was getting to be around five in the morning now and I thought I may well go play the game I like to play for a lot of others had left by now. I went over to the table and watch for about three hands wondering if I should just go.

I all the sudden, I reached for my billfold and pulled two hundred of the three hundred eighty back out. I lost it within about twenty minutes. I said to myself, I give up. As I am telling the Father within myself, I don't see or hear the lesson, so why did you have me come here? I could have been working on the book. I take a shuttle van back to the truck parking lot, and as the driver was taking me back, I told her that I was disappointed for I thought our Father was going to give me a lesson. No, I do not have any problem talking to anyone and telling them of my relationship with our Father.

After getting to my truck, I look on BibleGateway to see what tomorrow's verse of the day is.

As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all. (Ecclesiastes 11:5)

I told you all in previous books that I get daily instructions from listening to the chapter that the verse of the day is in and the following two chapters. I do this first thing every morning. I like to look to see what tomorrow verse will be if I am awake at eleven pm, the night before, for that is when BibleGateway post it. The next morning, I woke from a dream. In this dream, I was sitting at some kind of casino table and had a huge stack of chips in front of me. There were no others at the table with me. Two or three people came over and took almost all of it and said you are all caught up. I had no idea as to what this meant but I am aware that God gives us our instructions as we sleep.

For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not.
In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed; Then he openeth

the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction, That he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man. He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword. He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain: So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty meat. (Job 33:14-20)

After thinking about this dream for a few minutes, I listened to Ecclesiastes 11-12, and the first chapter of Song of Solomon. I heard some things about sowing,

If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be. He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap. As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all. In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good. (Ecclesiastes 11:3-6)

Notice how we are told to sow in the morning and stretch out our hand in the evening. This stretching out of our hand is having mercy towards others just as our Father has mercy for us. And then I heard that God would bring everything into judgment, whether it be good or evil. I didn't think much about it at the time because it was not anything new to me.

Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with

every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.
(Ecclesiastes 12:13-14)

Then I started my day, and after driving for about two and a half hours, I started to think about the Bible chapters that I had listened to that morning. I started to think about what happened in the casino. Then I started to think about the dream that I had. Then I remembered how I had told the Father that I would leave if He got the money back up to two hundred and did not. I started to think about how I remembered the Bible chapters saying that He would bring all work into judgement, whether it be good or evil. Then I remembered something else from the Bible. We are told to not to make a vow to God if you're not going to keep it.

When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed. Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay. (Ecclesiastes 5:4-5)

I confess, I had to look this one up after I stopped the truck. I have listened to the Bible so many times that it all just blends in, that I do not remember where exactly things are, but I know that they are in the Bible. Then I started to put all of this together and realized that the lesson is now complete. I started bouncing around, I was happy for I understood what I was supposed to show you all.

At first, I thought it was about making a vow of any kind to God. Yes, that is part of it, but there is a lot more to this lesson. After a day or so, more knowledge started to flow in on what this lesson was all about. Earlier in this chapter, we showed how those above and God Himself has dominion over our bodies. I have spoken with people that think that this is ridiculous. How in the world could they have dominion over us when we walk about on our own? Let me explain. I got the call from Oklahoma while I was in Missouri. This automatically put Oklahoma on my conscience. Then after getting the load, I noticed that I had more than plenty of time to get to the

customers. Then I started to think that I should stop at the casino in Oklahoma. Yes, if the Father would not have told me that I was going for a lesson, I most likely would have not gone because I am determined to get this book done.

Remember how we showed that God will bring all work into judgment whether it be good or evil? Then remember how I told the Father that I would leave if I got my money back up to \$200, but didn't? Then do you remember how that after I had cashed my chips in with \$380, but thought maybe I should go play the game I like? Then I did and lost \$200 of the \$380 that I had won back. Then remember the dream of the two or three men taking almost all of my money. There was nothing I could do about it; they took it and I sat there helpless. His dominion over me, caused me to do all of that so that I could show how easy it is for them. They talk to our consciences. In previous books, I showed you all how that there are 15 bible verses that mention that we are to be sober, sober minded, or to think soberly. There are 30 verses that mention the conscience at least once. This is because that is half of the battle. Now I could have gone into the casino and drank alcohol, and I would have missed the entire lesson. I think I should say this also, with the marijuana being legalized in so many places, it would do the same thing. I would have missed the entire lesson.

As for me making a vow with God. Yes, I did, and I paid for it. But at the same time, I am sure that it was Him that caused me to do this for the lesson. Notice how I said I would leave if I got my money back up to \$200. Then I got it up to \$380 and then lost \$200 of that. I wound up leaving with less than I originally had agreed to. This vow does not have to be about money. It can be anything that you tell God that you are going to do. If you do not do as you said you would, things will turn out to be worse than they were when you made this vow. Just as a man and woman say their vows when they get married, if either or both do not keep their vows, the marriage has troubles.

Sidenote here, as noted in previous books, this does not, I repeat, does not give anyone a free pass as to break the law and say that God

made me do it. As the saying goes, you do the crime, you will do the time. Do not mock God

Now they we are talking about making a vow to God, I must bring up the vow that I made with Him when this all started back in 2015. The woman of the flesh that I was married to, and I were living in a log cabin out in the middle of nowhere. The closest town was about seven miles away. There was a pond in the back with a dock like structure. I would go out there in the evenings by myself and just talk with our Father. I was and am so grateful for everything that He has and is doing for me. I told Him that no matter what, I would do whatever He wanted of me. I had nowhere the knowledge of Him and His word as I do now. Now through the years, I have had people ask me why I don't get a house. People that I know have seen some of the suffering that I go through and ask why I don 't just quit. Here are those answers.

When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation. (Matthew 12:43-45)

Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God. Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. And this will we do, if God permit. For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. (Hebrews 6:1-6)

I do not even want to think of how bad it would be for me to go back to the ways of this world. And yes, I do suffer and gripe a lot, but I would not give up what I and the Father have going for all the money, gold, silver, diamonds, emeralds, or any other thing of value, combined. I know the value of making a vow with God the Father. And there is nothing that this world contains that I would want more, than I want an eternal life of perfection, with Him.

Now that we have shown how they have dominion over our bodies so that we can't really even know it, we need to also take a look as to how Satan, or iniquity can have dominion over our bodies as well. Remember how the serpent is more subtil than any beast and that he is on our belly? He as well, can and will talk to your conscience as well. Let us listen to what he told Eve.

Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. (Genesis 3:1-5)

This was explained in the last book. The chapter called, "The Forbidden Fruit". But let us think about how this spirit tells the conscience of many that you do not need God's instructions. Listen how he tells many that it is okay to take gifts. Listen to how he tells many that it is okay to add or take away from the word of God. Listen

to how he tells the conscience that you need to make yourself happy before you can make anyone else happy. I could go on forever it seems giving examples of how the serpent deceives many but let us just listen to what the scriptures tell us.

For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another. This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another. (Galatians 5:14-26)

For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not: but the

evil which I would not, that I do. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin. (Romans 7:14-25)

That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. (Romans 8:4-15)

Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple. (Romans 16:17-18)

As you can see and hear, our flesh wants nothing to do with our Father and His perfect ways and yes, he will tell anyone and everyone that is willing to hearken to his voice to keep you away from the ways of God the Father. That is why we are told to test the spirits to see whether or not they be of God.

Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. (1 John 4:1-3)

If this spirit tells you that Jesus is or was just one man, then this is the spirit of the antichrist. This spirit is not listening to all that our Father has told us. This spirit wants nothing to do with our perfect Father and His perfect ways. And he can have dominion over your body if you allow him too.

Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name. Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me. Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts. (Psalm 119:132- 134)

Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. Who can understand his errors?

cleanse thou me from secret faults. Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression. Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength, and my redeemer. (Psalm 19:11-14)

Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. (Romans 6:12-14)

And this is not a dominion that you can feel physically, it is very subtle and not even really noticeable. The only way we can be sure if the spirit is of God, is by realizing that this spirit is showing us of the magnificence of our Father since day one. And this spirit is showing us that all of us are of the same Father, and that our Father is of Love.

Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not. For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. (Matthew 24:23-27)

Now you can truly see and hear why we are told to not believe anyone that tells you that Jesus is hidden somewhere other than where you are. He is everyone, or everybody is the one son of God as shown in the second book. The only difference of me is that I am the Son

of Man as shown in detail in the fourth book. I am no different or better than anyone else as shown in previous books, but I have been chosen by our Father to show you all of His brilliant works. We can now also understand what it means to hear that we should resist the devil and he will flee from us.

From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members? Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts. Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God. Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy? But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. (James 4:1-7)

The only way one can get the serpent to flee from you is by submitting yourself completely to God the Father. That is why we are told the greatest commandment is to love God with all of heart, soul, and mind. And the second is equal to the first is to love thy neighbor as thyself. And this cannot be lip service. This must come from the heart. You can also now understand why we are told that there will be many that will be told to turn away.

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. Therefore

whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: (Matthew 7:21-24)

Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are: Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. (Luke 13:23-27)

Therefore, we are told that the woman will be saved through childbirth.

For Adam was first formed, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression. Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety. (1 Timothy 2:13-15)

The woman does not make it about herself when she give birth. Just as we all are to do when it comes to our neighbor, and our neighbor is anyone that we see or come across. Nowhere in the Bible does it tell us to make it about yourself. In fact, we are told the exact opposite.

And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. (Luke 9:23)

I told you all earlier in the chapter to watch and see this this form and void come together. Now think about this for a minute, before the light breathed life into every person, there were no farms. There were no places to store anything like wheat or corn. There were no roads. There were no houses or buildings. There were no stores that people could go and buy things they needed. There were no cars, semi-trucks, trains, boats, aircraft, etc. Man was just walking around on earth with a lot of other people with nowhere to go or nothing to do.

Now look at it. Fenced in farms everywhere. Storage bins for grains of all sorts. Roads and highways that lead to just about anywhere. There are houses that many dwell in. People can communicate with others from around the world, instantly. I can only imagine how hard it would have been like to try to send someone a message from just a couple hundred of miles away, a few hundred years ago. We now have transportation now as to when it all started, transportation wasn't even thought of. We have semi-trucks that can haul goods all over the country, where people need it. Yes, it is the same in other countries. We now have trains that pull hundreds of tons. Just watch the trains as you see them, they can haul up to around 220,000 pounds of materials in each car behind the engines. That is a lot of things that people need, being hauled. Then we have ships that haul several tons of things across the oceans. Then we have airplanes that transport freight and people across the world in a very short time.

Now just imagine for a minute, take all of it away, all we have left is eight billion people on the planet. That's it, just eight billion people on the planet. Wondering around savaging for food. Then our Father created the light and things started to take form, and the void started to be fulfilled, no more emptiness.

Now you can understand why our Father will not share His glory with another. There is so many out here that think the Jesus should get all the glory. As you just learned, Jesus did not create the light on the first day. The light created Jesus by breathing life into each of us. Which makes all of us His Son. Not one person on this planet has ever, or will ever be the master mind behind all of this. Now maybe this will make a little more since to you.

Think of how organized things must be to get food to the grocery stores. If the first people that existed were not taught how to farm, then to build homes, and build roads and bridges to ship cargo, then build automobiles to get back and forth with. Then to build semi-trucks, ships, planes, and trains to haul cargo of all kinds. Then build stores and such so that we all can get the things that we need. Now think about how all this and how it has come to be, and then think of this.

When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the Lord thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.
(Deuteronomy 8:10)

I know that we have already showed this in this chapter but now that you have learned of how our Father is the light, and that He is the one that breathed life into each of us, look at this again.

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as

of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.
(John 1:1-14)

Now can you understand how the Word was in the beginning and the Word became flesh? Now that you have learned how each of us is a tree that produces fruit and you can now see how we produce this fruit, listen to this again and see if it sounds a little more profound.

Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn. Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof. Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them: That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the

world. Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. (Matthew 13:24-43)

Explained in the last book, the tares will be taken out first. Why you ask? Because they make it about themselves with no love for anyone but themselves. Which part of the harvest will you be?

After reading and learning all that you did, you should now know why Jesus tells us the if you do not believe the writings of Moses, you will not believe his words.

And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not. Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. I receive not honour from men. But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only? Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me; for he wrote of me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words? (John 5:43-47)

Moses was and is giving the instructions as to how we are building the body of Christ. And now we can understand why Jesus states that Moses wrote of me. This goes along with searching the scriptures for if we are just searching for answers and not truly giving our hearts over to our Father, our Father will not allow us to see and hear what the scriptures are all about.

Now I know that there are many people that think we are living in the new covenant now, but this is far from the truth. I have shown this in previous books and will only show once here. We need to listen to just one time on when the new covenant will be established.

For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah: Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more. In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away. (Hebrew 8:8-13)

There are few things that we need to draw attention to here. First and foremost, notice how it states finding fault with them. Remember

we are hearing conversations that are being held in heaven. So, when we read this or listen to this, we can know that we are the “them” that they are talking about. Our Father is perfect and there is no fault in perfection. Then notice how we are told after those days. What days is this referring to? Then we need to notice how God said that all would know Him, no one would teach anyone of anything about God for all will know Him. Here is where I ask you a simple question, do you know Him? I know the answer to that, so that means we are not in the new covenant yet. Now what about when He said after those days?

This is when we need to listen to when God said the covenant is good for a thousand generations.

Know therefore that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations; (Deuteronomy 7:9)

Now we have already established that we are living in the thousand-year reign with Christ. How can anyone keep this covenant for a thousand generations? What is the length of a generation?

For all our days are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years as a tale that is told. The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away. (Psalm 90:9-10)

I showed you all in previous books, that my mom and dad are reincarnated as my two granddaughters. In previous books, I showed how I first thought that my mom and dad were combined into one soul. But because our Father does not give up and is long suffering, He kept teaching me until I got it right. And He is telling me that I need to break this down right here for you all.

My dad passed in 2003 and my mom passed in 2016. Shortly after my mom passed my 15-year-old daughter got pregnant. I knew that she was pregnant before she told me. Even though the doctor told Erin, that the child was due on the 15th of August, I was being told that the child would be born on the 4th of August. It was the beginning of June when our Father started to tell me this and I kept telling Erin that I think the baby will be born on the 4th. They kept insisting that

the child would be born on the 15th for that is what the doctor kept insisting. I got a call on the 4th telling me that my granddaughter was born. This was my dad's birthday. So, for the longest time, I thought this was mom and dad both, reincarnated as one.

For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. (Ephesians 5:30-32)

As I am writing the second book, I put this in there and explained as such. My daughter was again pregnant with her second child as I was writing the second book. I explained everything about how I thought that my first granddaughter was my mom and dad as one. But with our Father have dominion over my body, caused me to say that the next child could be my other parent. The next child was due on, I think, the 12th of January of 2019. As it turned out my daughter went into hard labor on the 7th of January, and the second girl was born at 2:30am on the eighth of January.

My mom's birthday was January 7th. When I saw my second granddaughter for the first time, I could see my dad's face, big time. I immediately started to think that I had it wrong about them being one soul. Even as I am writing the 3rd book, I was still thinking of mom and dad as one soul but again, our Father had me say now that the second granddaughter could possibly be my other parent. That is how subtil this dominion is over us. It was not until I was writing the fourth book, that our Father finally got it through my thick skull, that my two granddaughters are my parents reincarnated.

Yes, they are still one even as they are two different people. When my mom and dad were my mom and dad, my dad was older than my mom.

And the Lord said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb,
and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels;

and the one people shall be stronger than the other people;
and the elder shall serve the younger. (Genesis 25:23)

When we heard that we fly away in Psalm 90 earlier, this is referring to the Holy Mountain that we go to await the next phase of our sentencing. My dad passed in 2003, so he had to wait until my mom passed in 2016 so that our Father could keep them as one. Then when my mom passed, my daughter got pregnant with my mom. Then after my mom was reincarnated as my first granddaughter, my daughter got pregnant with my second grandchild. This one being my dad. Both of these grandbabies were born with similar health issues that my mom and dad had in their last lives. My mom had kidney problems, so does my first granddaughter. My dad passed of lung cancer; my second granddaughter has respiratory problems. But now check this out. My mom and dad that were the grandparents of my daughter, are now her children. And my parent are now my grandchildren. Now you know what it means that the elder shall serve the younger. They are still in the same one family.

For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ;
that every one may receive the things done in his body,
according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad. (2
Corinthians 5:10)

This is when we can truly start to see and hear what it meant that
Christ is in all and is all.

Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor
uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but
Christ is all, and in all. (Colossians 3:11)

This is where we truly understand why we hear that Jesus is called
Justice.

And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellowworkers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me. (Colossians 4:11)

If you hate a certain type of person, you will be that type of person in your next life. A few of examples that were used in previous books was if you hate and despise those that are obese, you will be an obese person in your next life. If you despise someone that is homosexual, you will be a homosexual in your next life. Whichever gender you despise will be the gender you will suffer in. If you are white and hate and despise black people, you will be a black person that will be around others that hate black people. This goes for any other nationality. If you physically kill someone, you will be killed at the same age as the person you killed, in your next life. This is a physical killing. Not a spiritual killing that we do with our tongue. Or that we do when we think of ourselves to be more deserving than others. If you molest a child, you will be molested as a child in your next life. If you abuse a child, you will be abused as a child, in your next life. If you abuse your spouse, you will be abused by your spouse in your next life. This is done this way so that your soul will feel and know what it is to be judged and condemned for just being the person you are. Remember as shown in previous books, we are in school. These are lessons for the soul.

This is what it means when we hear that fathers will pay for their iniquity for three or four generations.

The Lord is longsuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation. (Numbers 14:18)

But each of these lives will not be lived to the full seventy or eighty years as we read about a bit ago. Some will have their days cut in half.

But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee. (Psalm 55:23)

We will just use eighty years for an example of one life. If someone has done something that has brought our Father to this decision, this person will only live to be around forty years old in this life. Then in the next, this person would live to be around fifty years old. Then the next life would be around sixty or so. Then the next life would be about the full seventy or eighty full years. Then this soul would start over again somewhere else. We all have been black, white, Chinese, Korean, Hispanic, Russian, etc. We all have been all over the world. The man or woman of the flesh, will never be the same person twice. Our souls have been enrolled into a type of schooling. We are here to learn how to love in the same manner that our Father loves.

Now people can understand how Jesus suffers death for every man.

But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. (Hebrews 2:9)

Every person that is born in the flesh, must die. Then we will be judged on how we did in this life. We will not be the same person; however, we will have the same soul.

And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: (Hebrews 9:27)

Do you remember when we showed how man eats dirt all the days of his life? Hear what happens when we die.

Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because

man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets: Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it. Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher; all is vanity. (Ecclesiastes 12:5-8)

Now we all know that we are to take up our cross and follow Jesus, right?

Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. (Matthew 16:24)

Does it make a little more since when we hear this now?

Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets. (Matthew 7:12)

It does not matter what we are doing, or where we are at, we should be allowing invisible rays of love and compassion for anyone we see. Now that we have learned all that we have, let us think of how we can follow Jesus. Jesus did not condemn, nor did he judge. He did not walk around as if he deserved to be treated better than others. He did not belittle others. Remember how Jesus is an example for us?

For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: (1 Peter 2:21)

Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity. (1 Timothy 4:12)

It does not matter what color, race, nationalism, size or shape someone is in. It does not matter what they have done, doing, or will do, they are reigning with Christ, just as you are. We are not here to work out anyone else's salvation and that is why we are told, just that.

Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. (Philippians 2:12)

If someone is doing wrong by our Father, He is the only one that will know. And if they are doing wrong by Him, He will deal with it in His time, in His way. Remember vengeance is His.

To me belongeth vengeance and recompence; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste. (Deuteronomy 32:35)

Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good. (Romans 12:19-21)

This is why we are told at the end of the Bible to just let people be who they are.

He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. (Revelation 22:11)

This is when we really need to be paying attention to when we are told some are the enemy of the cross.

I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you. Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing. Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample. (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.) (Philippians 3:14-19)

Right now, there in a well-known religious groups that won't allow a well know person attend a well-known thing that a lot of man-made churches do regularly. They will not allow her to participate because she will not condemn abortions. I will not condemn abortions either. I am not God, and I will not judge anyone if they do this. I do not know whether they are doing what they are being commanded to do. But because she won't condemn this action, they condemn her. That is an example of an enemy of the cross. If these people that do this, are doing wrong by Him, God the Father will have His day of vengeance on them, not us.

Now that I brought that up, I know that there are a lot of people that are probably thinking about stopping others from sinning. Let us listen to when we are told this.

Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him; Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins. (James 5:19-20)

How in the world can someone convert one from their sins, right? We know that Jesus did or does not condemn, right? We know that Jesus is an example for us, right? We now know that we all have Jesus

in us, right? We know that we are reigning with Jesus, right? Okay, when we are constantly walking around with those invisible rays of love and compassion, that do not judge, nor condemn, and just allow people to be who they are, we allow others to see are good works. Just in case you're thinking that we are not judged by our works, you are both right and wrong.

Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble. But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead? Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only. Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way? For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also. (James 2:19-26)

Nobody will be justified by their physical or fleshly works, but by the works of light, or spirit, will everyone, be judged. When others see this coming from us at all times, they might start doing the same. You have converted one or more from sinning. It is that simple.

I am thinking that now when you listen to what is being said in this next chapter, it will make a lot more since to you.

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for

sin, condemned sin in the flesh: That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope, Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together

until now. And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body. For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it. Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature,

shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. (Romans 8:1-39)

We can now clearly understand why Jesus tells us that the scriptures speak of me. Everything in the Old Testament is telling what the Son of God is doing or how Jesus is building the Temple. And we, are all partakers in this building the body of Christ.

Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. (John 5:39)

Now maybe it will be easier to understand how we all are of Jesus Christ.

Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ. Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul? (1 Corinthians 1:10-13)

Now we can understand why our Father has hidden this from the wise and prudent. If they would have known, everybody would have acted completely different.

But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. (1 Corinthians 2:7-8)

Every time someone insults someone, criticizes someone, belittles someone, or talks down to someone, that person is being crucified. Now would be a good time to listen to this.

We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification. For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me. For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope. Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus: That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God. Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers: And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name. And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people. And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people. (Romans 15:1-11)

Let us with one accord, Glorify God the Father. Now we can understand why we shouldn't call Jesus lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. (1 Corinthians 12:3)

Okay, now that we are all aware that we all are part of Jesus, or like 8 billion little Jesuses walking around on the planet, let us listen to this.

And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able. For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men? For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal? Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man? I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building. According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire. (1 Corinthians 3:1-15)

In the last book, in the chapter, Building your house on the Rock, we showed that each person is the house of God. As you just seen and heard, the light that our Father created on the first day, is

the foundation we are to build our house on. This is not, I repeat, not a physical fire, but many are already feeling the heat from the contractions, and they are only going to get worse.

Now that we are all realizing that we are all of the body of Christ, we need to learn what it means to cut part of your body off if it continues to sin.

But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. (Matthew 5:28- 30)

Okay, let us say that you know a group of people that are constantly planting bad seeds. The more you hang around this group, the more likely you are to start planting the same seed. It is kind of like when parents tell their teenager that they do not want them hanging around a certain type of people. Let us say this group is around twenty people, you stop being around them. You cut them out of your life. I can personally give an example of this. When I was a teenager, I was hanging around a small group of four. We started stealing small stuff. We also got caught and I got the living daylights scared out of me by the judge. I stopped hanging around those people immediately. Let me just say they could have been a finger of this body. I cut that finger off. Only you can decide which part of your body needs to be cut off, if any. You will be learning later that I am no different than anybody on this planet and I am just as guilty of transgressing God's law as everyone else.

One last thing to close this chapter out. We have now learned that we are living or reigning with Christ. We know now that we are living the seventh day. Now I am going to ask you a rhetorical question,

when does the next day start? Each calendar day starts at midnight. So will this seventh day. Not on man's calendar, but our Father's calendar. That is why we are told in the book of Psalm that David will rise and give thanks at midnight.

At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee because of thy righteous judgments. (Psalm 119:62)

Now that our Father has declared the end from the beginning so that we can all see and hear how we have been reigning with Christ, how will you react when midnight comes? That is the end of this world. That is when the 8th day will begin. Will you be mindful, gracious, and thankful? Will you have a circumcised heart and lift the veil off of your heart when it comes to reading the Old Testament?

But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which veil is done away in Christ. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart. Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away. (2 Corinthians 3:14-16)

Now we know one of the biggest mysteries since the foundation of the world.

Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, (Roman 16:25)

Another mystery of the Bible has just been revealed.

To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (Colossians 1:27)

No one has been able to understand this as we now do. Now we can know without a doubt, that all things are just about fulfilled. And we all should be understanding how we have been reigning with Christ for the last thousand generations. Now we need to be focusing on one more thing before we close this chapter.

For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me; for he wrote of me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words? (John 5:46-47)

Now everybody should be able to understand why we are told that Moses wrote of Jesus. This is referring the Jesus that dwell within each and every person on the planet regardless of color, race, nationalism, size or shape of a person. It does not matter what they have done, are doing, or will do, Jesus or the One Son of God dwell within them.

I am just now doing the finishing touches before sending the manuscript into the publishers. Just a little while ago, I was talking to a friend about the progress on the book, and then something hit me like a ton of bricks. Our Father told us on the first page of the Bible, that we are living in the seventh day, and He did say a word about it. Check this out. I won't post the first six days of creation for I am just adding this to this chapter now. I encourage all to do the research yourself for that is what our Father wants. But He told us of the first six days of creation and then we are told that He rested on the 7th. What has been done since the 6th day of creation? Everything was made by man in which has the one Son of God dwelling within. Now after reading this entire chapter, think about this for a minute.

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. (John 1:1-5)

THE TEN COMMANDMENTS

This is a chapter I said I was going to do in the last book but did not. I have covered this chapter in books one and two. Beings how I have been in hard core, one on one school with our Father, I feel that we can get a much deeper understanding. I will be posting each commandment and then giving commentary on each. I will warn you all now, this will be very disturbing for many.

And God spake all these words, saying, I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Thou shalt have no other gods before me. (Exodus 20:1-3)

This is the first commandment and is greatly misunderstood. First and foremost, our Father told some that He would send us to a land to serve other Gods.

Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the Lord, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law; And ye have done worse than your fathers; for, behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me: Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; where I will not shew you favour. (Jeremiah 16:11-13)

Did you hear that? You are serving other gods just by not hearkening to our Father and all that He has commanded of us. Anything and or

anyone you put your trust into, can be a god to you. God did not say that we may not have more than one god. He said we shall not have any other gods before Him. Our jobs, spouse, children, televisions, cars, etc. Can serve as a god. Do you put any of these things in front of our Father and all that He has to say? Where in the Bible does it command us to celebrate man-made holidays? It does not, so by celebrating these days, you are worshipping another god other than our Father. Just by allowing something or someone to keep you from hearkening to our Father voice, is you bowing down to a different god. You will notice as we go through the rest of the commandments of other gods that people serve rather than listening to our Father.

For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. (Romans 1:20-25)

As you can see and hear, there are many that hold their pets as a god to them. And for some reasons, it is coming to mind as to how some say the dog is god spelled backwards. It is, but this does not make a dog, God.

Now I have showed you all that our Father called me to the bible in 2011. I showed you all how the King James Version of Bible was published in the year 1611. Without showing how bibles since then

have been changed or altered so that, supposedly, it would be easier to understand. Let us listen to a few times that we are told not to change the word of God.

Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you. (Deuteronomy 4:2)

What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it. (Deuteronomy 12:32) And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. (Revelation 22:19)

Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon; and let his house be made a dunghill for this. (Ezra 6:11)

Which god told anyone that they should change anything of the Bible? Let us listen to how are Father will even lead people to serve gods of wood and stone and not know it.

The Lord shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone. (Deuteronomy 28:36)

How many people look to a wooden, stone, or metal cross and think that God the Father commanded such a thing? Or that that cross will save you? How many people put their trust into Jesus or the son of man instead of the Father? Let us listen to when our Father said there is not God beside Him.

Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, and his redeemer the Lord of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God. And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them. Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any. They that make a graven image are all of them vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit; and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed. Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing? (Isaiah 46:6-10) Then listen to what we are told about the son of man.

Praise ye the Lord. Praise the Lord, O my soul. While I live will I praise the Lord: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being. Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help. (Psalm 146:1-3)

Is not Jesus also known as the son of man? Yes, and our Father tells us not to put our trust into him for he,, or I am not the one that saves you all. I am just the chosen one that our Father has chose to learn of Him and show you all of His magnificence.

Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. (Exodus 20:4-6)

This one is going to burn. Yes, this is clearly saying we are not to have anything that is in the image and or likeness of anything in the heavens, the earth, or the waters. This is pictures of people. This is having things like a physical cross made of metal, wood or stone. The cross that we are to take up is a spiritual cross that is not made with hands. It is the cross between our shoulders and the from our heads to our belly. These things or gods cannot save.

I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the Lord speak righteousness, I declare things that are right. Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save. Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the Lord? and there is no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; there is none beside me. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else. I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear. (Isaiah 45:19-23)

Yes, all these crosses people wear, put in their yards, on churches, on vehicles, etc. Are graven image of something in the heavens and the earth. They do absolutely nothing but make others think you are a religious person. The truth be known, you are seeking praise from others rather than the praise of God by having these graven images. About eight months ago, I was teaching small group of people of what our Father has been teaching me. This young woman pulled up her sleeve and showed me a tattoo of a cross on her arm. I, thinking out loud, stated that she only uses that to make others think that she believed. I stated that the cross on her arm does nothing for showing love for others. This love comes from our hearts and cannot be seen.

She actually told me that she does not use it to show her stance. Think about that, she just pulled up her sleeve to show me and told me that she had nothing to worry about. Really? Relish on that for a minute!

Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, Saying The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers. But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi. But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. (Matthew 23:1-9)

Which god told people to make and or have these things. Clearly you can see and hear that our Father told us not to make these things. Just listen to this.

And the Lord spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan; Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places: (Numbers 33:50-52)

Why would our Father command such a thing if we are to have these things? Remember our Father does not change. Now you can understand why we are told that the preaching of the cross is to those that perish.

For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. (1 Corinthians 1:18)

I see so many vehicles on the road with a cross displayed on the front or hanging off of mirrors for others to see. Crosses are worn in many ways for the display of others. Crosses are displayed on man-made churches to attract customers. As you can see, all hand-made crosses are for the appraisal of men. Now I am going to touch on something that will burn and probably will leave spiritual burn marks. Exorcism does not work. What do they use to try and attempt this? A cross that is made by hands. Remember in the last book, I pointed out the movie about the Exorcism of Emily Rose. This movie is based on true event. During this so-called exorcism, she shouted out, one, two, three, four, five, six, I am the one that dwells within. The said my name is Legion, we are many. Do you really think that man is going to be able to cast out what our Father imprisoned in each and every person? Using an item to do this that He tells us not to have. NOT GOING TO HAPPEN. I truly believe that when one feels they are in need of an exorcism, they are being chastised in some way or another by our Father. He is trying to get them to turn back to the light, or Him. Or just like the movie noted above, He is trying to tell us that this is in all of us.

Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain;
for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name
in vain. (Exodus 20:7)

This is the third commandment and I know many think that cursing is taking God's name in vain. Once again, this is far from the truth. We are going to look on E-sword, an online Bible concordance for the definition of vain.

H7723 *וַיִּשָׁח* *shô shâv' shav shawv, shav* From the same as H7722 in the sense of desolating; evil (as destructive), literally (ruin) or morally (especially guile); figuratively idolatry (as false, subjectively), uselessness (as deceptive, objectively; also adverbially in vain):-false (-ly), lie, lying, vain, vanity.

Nothing in this definition has anything to do with cursing His name. It has everything to do with thinking that He is useless, thinking that He will not do what He said He would do. Thinking that He lies, thinking that He changed. Let us allow the scriptures to give an example of taking His name in vain.

Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me: Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain. (Proverbs 30:8-9)

For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed. (Malachi 3:6)

He did not change His laws just so that we could go on not loving Him with all of our heart, soul, and mind. He did not change so that we could go without His perfect instructions on how to love others as we love ourselves. He will never change.

Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it. (Exodus 20:8-12)

This is the fourth commandment. This is hard to realize unless you truly seek God with all of your heart. As shown in the first book, the Sabbath begins on Friday at sundown. In the first book, we showed the scriptures that show all of this. If you look at any calendar, you can see that Sunday is the first day of the week. This was something that I went through. Not because man told me that I needed to do,

but rather when I read the bible, I believed what I read and acted upon it. This was and is a very important part of me coming into this hard core, one on one, hands on training with our Father.

I could show you all several areas on the sabbath but for now I will show the last stage I went through before the baptism.

If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words: (Isaiah 58:13)

Yes, I got to the point that every Friday evening, I would start listening to the bible and would not stop until it was time for bed. I would wake up Saturday morning and would listen to the Bible until that sabbath ended. I would not answer the phone, I would not talk to anyone, I even had food prepared the day before so that I would not have to prep anything. I devoted every minute to our Father.

It was when I was baptized with the Holy Ghost when I was set free from the law. Through all of this schooling I have been in with our Father, I have learned that we are living in the sabbath day now. This does not mean that nobody can ever work. Remember how we are told that the son of man is lord of the sabbath?

At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn and to eat. But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day. But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him; How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests? Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath,

and are blameless? But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple. But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day. (Matthew 12:1-8)

This is when we really need to be looking at that spiritual cross that is not made with hands, that everybody carries. Realizing that everybody makes up the one son of God, and that we are all equal in our Father's eyes. Realizing that we are not here to judge or condemn anyone for being who they are. So, when you do anything, if you are doing it for the love of God and others, there is no law.

But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. (Galatians 5:18-23)

This is when we realize that we are living in the 7th day, or better said, the Sabbath day. In order to make the Sabbath day Holy, one needs to truly love God with all of the heart, soul and mind and to love thy neighbor as you love yourself. There is no law against whatever you do if you do it for the love of God and or others and not thyself.

Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee. (Exodus 20:12)

This is the fifth commandment and is greatly misunderstood. Yes, having an honor for our mother and father in the flesh is a love that just comes naturally but this is not what this commandment is about. If it was, then why do we hear this?

If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. (Luke 14:26-27)

Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. And a man's foes shall be they of his own household. He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. (Matthew 10:34-37)

Wait a second, you mean I must honor my mother and father, but yet, hate them? You mean to tell me that Jesus came to set variance between my father, mother, and me, Then I must honor them? Well then that just would not make sense, would it? So, what father and mother could this commandment me talking about. Let us listen to what the scriptures tell us.

And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. (Matthew 23:9)

For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things,

and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him. (1 Corinthians 8:5-6)

Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers? (Malachi 2:10)

There is our Father that we are to honor. Now listen to what our Father tells us about this.

A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the Lord of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name? Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the Lord is contemptible. (Malachi 1:6-7)

How can you honor our Father if you refuse to learn of Him and what He is doing? Now let us learn about our mother that we are to honor.

But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. (Galatians 4:26)

In the last book, we showed you all how we can see our mother. She is the one in labor and the earth is in her womb. It was when her water broke when the Covid-19 started. Let us look at her again. But this time, try to realize that Jerusalem is only part of our mother as shown in, *Reigning with Christ*. Now hear all of our mother's name.

And upon her forehead was a name written, *Mystery, Babylon The Great, The Mother Of Harlots And Abominations Of The Earth*. (Revelation 17:5)

And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: And she being with child

cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days. And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child. And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried

away of the flood. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ. (Revelation 12:1-17)

This chapter covers a lot of topics but for now let me say that it was explained in detail in the last book and if you want more details on this, I strongly suggest you reading *Jesus Is Here*. But yes, this is our mother. She, as our Father, is spiritual. In the last book, I showed you all how I seen the spiritual flood that covers the earth today.

Egypt riseth up like a flood, and his waters are moved like the rivers; and he saith, I will go up, and will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof. (Jeremiah 46:8)

As shown in the last book, this flood also serves as the water that surrounds a child while in the womb. This is where we really need to realize that Christ is in all and is all.

Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all. (Colossians 3:11)

This does not refer to nation, color, race, shape, or size of a person. We are simply being told that Christ is in all and is all.

Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in

all. But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will. For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. For the body is not one member, but many. If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. And if they were all one member, where were the body? But now are they many members, yet but one body. And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness. For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked. That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member

be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular. And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way. (1 Corinthians 12:1-31)

Now you can understand why it is so important to love thy neighbor as yourself. Now we are going to do a little experiment so that you all can see what I can see. I ask that you try to look at the earth as if you are not on it. Picture it in front of you. Now listen to this.

Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoice in Rezin and Remaliah's son; Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks: And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel. (Isaiah 8:6-8)

Now picture a woman in the heavens or space if you will. Picture her with twelve stars crowning her head. The name on her forehead is spiritually written. And upon her forehead was a name written, Mystery, Babylon The Great, The Mother Of Harlots And Abominations Of The Earth. She is clothed with the sun, the moon is under her feet. Now look at her belly area, and there sits the earth. Can you see her? We are the one in her womb and we all need each and every part of this body if we want to be born into the next world without spot or blemish. This is what we are hearing here.

A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world. (John 16:21)

This has happened once already and getting ready to happen again.

Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again. (John 12:28)

I hear so many people say that they know that we are all one but yet I can hear them put difference in between some. They do this by calling them stupid, weird, or some words that I will not put in this book. So, if they truly believe we are all one, then obviously, this is what they think of themselves. We all have the same blood, we all breath the same air, and we all are prisoners here on earth and walk on the same type of ground.

Now I want to show you one more area about being able to see our mother.

Hear the word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed. A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the Lord that rendereth recompence to his enemies. Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child. Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children. Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the Lord: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God. Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice

for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her: That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory. For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be borne upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees. As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem. And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the Lord shall be known toward his servants, and his indignation toward his enemies. (Isaiah 66:5-14)

Is not that a beautiful sound. I hope you all can see our mother as I can. Now we are going to do the rest of the commandments, our Father has told me to make a little note here. He is telling me that if you all have made it this far into the book, then you should be realizing that everybody on the planet has a piece of God the Father within them. So, on the rest of the commandments, He wants me to think of them this way. When you break these next five commandments, don't think of as you're breaking a commandment against man, know that you are actually acting on God the Father, Himself. A couple examples. If you kill someone physically or spiritually, you are killing God the Father. Remember, that there is a piece of God the Father in that person. If you steal from someone, you are stealing from God the Father. Remember, that there is a piece of God the Father within that person you are stealing from. If you commit adultery on your spouse, you are committing adultery on God the Father. I think you can see and hear how this works. Let us now do the rest of the commandments.

Thou shalt not kill. (Exodus 20:13)

This is the sixth commandment and it too, is misunderstood. I hope to explain this a little easier than the fifth. Many people think

that this is a physical killing. Yes, physically killing is illegal by man's laws. But this is talking about spiritually killing others. Remember how the second greatest commandment is to love thy neighbor as thyself. Just a bit ago, we went over how are Father has only created one blood. We also learned that Jesus is in all and is all. We showed in the second book, each person has their own personal roll to fulfill. When we judge, condemn, or treat someone as they do not have a right to be who they are, we kill them spiritually. Remember how we are to follow Jesus? Now listen to in him here.

Jesus went unto the mount of Olives. And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them. And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst, They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not. So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground. And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more. (John 8:1- 11)

Now I am going to say something that would be better understood if you have read the second book. God will not tell anyone else what

He wants from someone other than themselves. As far as Jesus knew, this woman was doing what she was being commanded to do. It is not for us to judge for while in the flesh, we all sin and are all equally transgressors of God's law. If this woman is doing wrong, then our Father will avenge it. Vengeance belongs to God.

Now I want to look at a parable that shows us of how we kill.

And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise. (Luke 10:25-37)

Did you hear how the priest saw him and walked by? Remember how we are told that wolves come in sheep's clothing?

Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves (Matthew 7:15)

A prophet is a teacher of God's word. Let us look on E-sword, an online bible concordance.

H5030 nâby' naw-bee' From H5012; a prophet or (generally) inspired man:—prophecy, that prophesy, prophet.

H5012 nâbâ' naw-baw' A primitive root; to prophesy, that is, speak (or sing) by inspiration (in prediction or simple discourse):—prophesy (-ing) make self a prophet.

Can we agree that a priest is an inspired man, and or speaks by inspiration? This priest saw and walked by this person. He was spiritually conveying that his life was more important than this man's that got beat up and left for dead. Nowhere in the bible are we told to put our lives in front of others. The Levite that saw him and just kept walking did the same thing. How many times have you done this?

Now listen to how people tongues are poisonous.

They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders' poison is under their lips. Selah. (Psalm 140:3)

Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: Their feet are swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery are in their ways: And the way of peace have they not known: There is no fear of God before their eyes. (Romans 3:13-18)

O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. (Matthew 12:34-36)

Whenever a person curses someone, insults someone, belittles someone, condemns or judges someone, you are spiritually killing this person. And man will pay for every word that he speaks. This is why we can hear that we are killed all day long.

Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter. (Psalm 44:22)

How can anyone be killed more than once, or day long for that matter? Unless it is a spiritual death. Now I want to talk about something that is greatly misunderstood of our Father. I want to talk about how people feel when they hear that your children will be dashed to pieces.

Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is joined unto them shall fall by the sword. Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished. Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it. Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eyes shall not spare children. (Isaiah 13:15-18)

Remember we are to be worshipping God in spirit and truth? Remember how we showed the kings and those above have dominion over our bodies? And we learned that when we plant seeds, they cause emotions to grow. Let us think of a family of five. Two adults and three children. This family is totally disregarding the everything of the word of God. Those above, having dominion over everybody can cause something to happen that might get the state involved as to how they are raising their children. After a process, the children are taken

from the home and placed into foster care or an orphanage. Look at how the emotions will fly everywhere with the entire family. Think about how the hearts will be broken. Think about all the confusion and disappointment that it will bring for all. That is how this family will be dashed to pieces. It is spiritual and not physical.

Listen to how we are told that we kill without physically killing.

Why, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his days? Some remove the landmarks; they violently take away flocks, and feed thereof. They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they take the widow's ox for a pledge. They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together. Behold, as wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work; rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness yieldeth food for them and for their children. They reap every one his corn in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked. They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold. They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter. They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor. They cause him to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf from the hungry; Which make oil within their walls, and tread their winepresses, and suffer thirst. Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly to them. They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof. The murderer rising with the light killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief. The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and disguiseth his face. (Job 24:1-15)

Thou shalt not commit adultery (Exodus 20:14)

This is the seventh commandment. This sounds so simple but there is much more to you. First thing I want to point out is how we are told that some are eunuchs.

For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it. (Matthew 19:12)

So, at first glance, one might think that this means that one only needs to keep from cheating on their spouse, right? We need to look on E-sword so that we can see and hear the definition of eunuch.

G2135 εὐνοῦχος eunouchos yoo-noo'-khos From εὐνή eunē (a bed) and G2192; a castrated person (such being employed in Oriental bed chambers); by extension an impotent or unmarried man; by implication a chamberlain (state officer):-eunuch.

We can see and hear that a eunuch is an unmarried man. How can an unmarried man cheat on his spouse? What does a couple do when they get married? I am not referring to when a man joins a harlot. But when one marries another, they make a life together. We can hear this when King David did something that really upset the Father.

And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah. And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die. And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were. And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also. Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war; And charged the

messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king, And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall? Who smote Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also. So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for. And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate. And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also. Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him. And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband. And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the Lord. (2 Samuel 11:14-27)

We already know that it is not against the law to have many wives. I am not sure how that works when David slept with a married woman. But after David got her pregnant, he sent her husband off to war in an area that he knew that he would be killed. Then as you can see, after this happened, David sent and fetched her into his house and then she became his wife. Now we are not judging here, we are just listening to what is going on. After she moved in with David is when she became his wife. They were now making a life together.

Now we are going to be talking about something that our Father had me point out in the very first book. Father, forgive us, we haven't

been listening. God is married unto us. Remember this is spiritual and not physical. Listen to this.

They say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, saith the Lord. Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with. In the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness. Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed. Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth? Will he reserve his anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest. The Lord said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot. And I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me. But she returned not. And her treacherous sister Judah saw it. And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also. And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks. And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the Lord. And the Lord said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified herself more than treacherous Judah. Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the Lord; and I will not cause mine anger to fall

upon you: for I am merciful, saith the Lord, and I will not keep anger for ever. Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the Lord. Turn, O backsliding children, saith the Lord; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion: (Jeremiah 3:1-14)

I posted the first half of this chapter so that you could hear how easy it is to commit adultery on our Father. Shown in the last book, and later in this one, He is the one that breathed life into us so that man became a living soul. Remember how MYSTERY BABYLON, is our mother, we are all partakers of her. That was Him making a life with us. He could have just left it total darkness forever, but He did not. Now I know some think that when He gave us a bill of divorcement, that the divorce was final. So, let me ask you a question, If you and your spouse file for divorce, does it become final right then and there. No, it does not. The couple can separate and decide later not to go through the divorce. Now listen to this?

Thus saith the Lord, Where is the bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away. (Isaiah 50:1)

For thy Maker is thine husband; the Lord of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called. (Isaiah 54:5)

Now we already have went over how people have many gods. We have gone over how many people have several graven images. When we choose to keep these gods in our lives before Him, we are choosing

to make a life with a different god other than Him. That is spiritually, committing adultery. Remember we are God's husbandry.

Now we can also understand what it means that our Father has had His hand stretched out all day long.

I am sought of them that asked not for me; I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name. I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts; (Isaiah 65:1-2)

This is talking about all day long on the Sabbath, or the seventh day. We in the United States are the nation that was not called by His name. But yet, through His mercy and love, His hand is still stretched out for all that are willing to listen to Him and learn about Him.

Thou shalt not steal. (Exodus 20:15)

This is the eighth commandment and yea, it is pretty simple, even once we include how people steal spiritually. Most might think that this is only about taking a physical object that is not yours and you do not pay for it. First and foremost, it does not matter if a person can see you do this, our Father can.

Okay we all can know that going into a bank and taking their money is stealing. Have you ever considered how people steal without taking a thing? I am going to use my own life with a job I had before I got my commercial driver's license. We started our shift at a certain hour. We had one break before lunch and one after. Now when I started this job, I signed a contract to do a certain amount of work per day. I got paid by the hour. If memory serves me correctly, the two breaks other than lunch were twelve minutes. Now if I left for break just one minute early every working day for a year. According to Google, there is two hundred, fifty working days a year. Let us just say that I take off for break one minute early for just one of these

breaks. That would be two hundred fifty minutes a year that I would be getting paid for something that I am not there to do even though I said I would be. That would add up to just over four hours a year. Depending on the pay rate would be the amount I stole. I signed up for two twelve- minute breaks and not thirteen-minute breaks.

Let me use one that I could do with my current job. I am a truck driver and go all over the country. Let us say that the company I work for calls me and gives me a load. They show me where and when to pick it up. They are the ones that set up the delivery appointment before they ask me to take the load. I agree to all the terms of the load. Once I get to driving, I see something that I would like to do or something of the sort. Now if I decide to do this, I will not make on-time delivery. I decide to do whatever it may be, and I miss the delivery date and time by a day.

The place that I am appointed to deliver to has to reschedule the delivery time. This could cost them production time or cause them to be late getting food to the stores. This could also allow the product in the trailer to go bad. Some loads that we haul, are time sensitive. This could cause the company that I am delivering to cancel all future contracts with the company that I work for. Can you see and hear how I would be taking from others just for my own personal pleasure?

Now I am going to use another example and yes there are some laws about this. I won't show the laws for this too, can give you an incentive to seek out our Father. Let us say that I am walking past a farm. They have some cattle. I decide to throw some rocks at them. I hit one in the head, and it dies from this. I didn't steal anything, but now this farmer has one less cow. It will cost him or her somehow or another to replace it. Or all the money that this farmer has devoted to raising this cow, is now wasted.

Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.
(Exodus 20:16)

This is the ninth commandment. This plainly states that we are not to lie on anyone. But this goes a lot deeper than many think.

When I first started to think of how I was going to explain this one, our Father reminded me of something that happened with me. No, there was no false witnesses or any of such. But it was a situation that I can see how there could have been many false witnesses.

As I have shown in all of the books, I am in hard core, one on one, hands on training with our Father. It was a couple of years ago now, but the company was calling me to let me know that I was sometimes doing a roll and go through the stop signs. Remember all are servants of God. There is a camera in my truck for safety purposes. At the time, I was unaware of this because I must just have made it a habit. Then one evening I was driving on a two-lane highway. I came up to a four-way stop sign. I slowed down to a crawl, looked around and saw no other traffic and hit the accelerator. I immediately realized what I had done, looked at the camera and noticed it recording the incident. My firsts thought was that I would call safety in the morning and tell them I now see what they were talking about.

It was dark outside and had been for a while. About fifteen minutes after getting the truck back up to speed, I noticed a car coming at me in my lane. I was traveling south, so obviously this car was traveling north, but he was in my lane, or the south bound lane. He was passing another semi that was traveling north. I slowed down a little and took the shoulder. The car passed and I proceeded to get back in my traffic lane. At no time did I feel in danger or at risk of an accident. The entire incident only took a few seconds, and nobody got hurt.

Now I ask you, who would have been at fault if we would have had a head on collision? I know some of you are thinking that it would have been the person in the car in my lane, fault. I could easily say that it was that person's fault also. But could I really? Let us think back to when I did the slow and roll through the stop sign. If I would have come to a complete stop, looked in all directions, then proceeded on, I would have been at least ten seconds behinds the spot I was in. If I would have been ten seconds later, then that car would have had enough time to get around the traffic it was passing. I would not have had to take the shoulder. Beings how I know that I am in this schooling with our Father, I knew that this was a lesson. I called the

company the next day and told them of how this worked. That was the Father showing me how I was rolling through these stop signs.

Now if there would have been a collision, I could have easily put the blame on the person in the car. And yes, the police would have probably put the blame on him. That would have been me bearing false witness. The reason we are using this situation is because how many people out here today, use others to justify their actions. When one truly thinks about anything bad that has happened in their life, they can think of something in the near past, that they could have done differently, and the outcome would have been different. Now let us listen to a couple times that we can hear that we are not to talk in that way.

And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another. Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: Neither give place to the devil. Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth. Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. (Ephesians 4:23-29)

A false balance is abomination to the Lord: but a just weight is his delight. When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom. The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them. Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death. The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness. The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness. When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth. The righteous is delivered out of

trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead. An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered. (Proverbs 11:1-9)

I want to show why those in heaven got kicked out of heaven.

And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. (Revelation 12:10)

Did you notice how those that accused them before God day and night are the ones that were cast out, or better said, to earth. When we do this, we are feeding the consciences of others lies in which their thoughts of someone could cause harm. Is this how you would want others to do to you?

Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's. (Exodus 20:17)

This is the tenth commandment. What is it to covet? As most are aware of, coveting something is the desire something that one does not have. When we covet, we only think of ourselves. I first want to draw your attention to this.

But godliness with contentment is great gain. For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. And having food and raiment let us be therewith content. But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. (1 Timothy 6:6- 10)

Did you hear how the love of money is the root of all evil? Let us think about this for a minute. Let us picture a child that is younger than six months old. This child does not have any money, this child does not ask for a house, car, jewelry, or even toys for that matter. This child wants to be fed, wants to sleep, and wants a diaper change when needed. This child does not judge or condemn. This child does not think he or she is better than others. This child does not think he or she is more deserving than others. This child will love unconditionally. Remember how we are told that unless you become as a child, you cannot enter the kingdom of heaven.

And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. (Luke 18:3)

Did you hear how we are to be content with food and raiment? When we tend to want more than just food and raiment, we tend to forget about the rest of the commandments. Now listen to this.

And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then? He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise. Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do? And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you. And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages. (Luke 3:10-14)

Can you see and hear how coveting anything can lead to us not loving others as ourselves?

I hope this gives you a deeper and better understanding of the ten commandments and how they have a lot more to do with the way we live today and not just for the people of the past.

THE FORBIDDEN FRUIT

In this chapter, we are going to consider the very beginning of the bible. I know there are a lot of people that think that the old testament is not relevant for us today. But if we take the time to listen to our Father, we will realize that the old testament is very relevant for us today. One of the first things we should be paying attention to is.

Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure. (Isaiah 46:10)

Then let us look at what we are being told in.

The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun. Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us. There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after. (Ecclesiastes 1:9-11)

If it happened before it is happening now. This is what has been going on since our Father created man. It is not a looking at the bible as it was for the people of ancient times, however it is for our lives today. A letter of instructions on how we should live our lives.

I do want to mention that this chapter is a chapter in which was in the second book our Father had me write. It was called the garden of Eden in that book We are adding it to this book for as we can see

the sorrows are now beginning. I know that this is very important for we would not be told “not to touch any unclean thing” in the new testament if it wasn’t.

And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you. And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. (2 Corinthians 6:16-18)

If we truly want to know how these last days are going to be, we must go back to the beginning. But because we cannot hop into a time machine, we must go to the one thing that has been left for us that explains the beginning. And there is only one thing available to us that explains the beginning. This is that long letter that our Father has left us. And to truly understand it we must go back to the beginning of the bible. I will be using the King James bible.

So, let us go back to the second chapter of Genesis.

And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. (Genesis 2:15-17)

This is a spiritual death and not a physical death. Now when we first think that the Garden of Eden, we think that it does not pertain to us. As we go through this, we all should have a much better understanding that it is for us as well as it was for Adam and Eve. Let us look at Gen 1 and look at when God created the animals.

And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven. And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good. And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth. And the evening and the morning were the fifth day. And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so. And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good. (Genesis 1:20-25)

Let us look on e-Sword which is an online bible concordance to help us understand the meaning of the language in the bible from the Hebrew and Greek perspective. We need to know what is meant when God commanded the animals to be fruitful.

Fruitful is H6509 pârâh paw-raw'. A primitive root; to bear fruit (literally or figuratively):—bear, bring forth (fruit), (be, cause to be, make) fruitful, grow, increase. Our Father has commanded all animals to grow and increase in number.

We need to realize if we already don't, that the bible is very symbolized. What I mean is that people can be also trees, water, beast, grass, etc. Now let us look at a few times in the bible that we are told that man is a tree. That tree being a tree of life that too bears fruit. Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper. (Psalm 1:1-3)

The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise. (Proverbs 11:30)

Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life. (Proverbs 13:12)

Proverbs 15:4 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life. Proverbs 15:4)

For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands. (Isaiah 55:12)

Now to just think about this for a second, how can a tree actually clap its hands? It can't, these trees are people. We can clearly hear that life in the bible can be a tree. A tree of life, so when we look at that tree in the midst of the garden we now should be starting to understand that animals have a life, so they are a tree. That tree is a tree of life placed in the midst of the garden.

As we notice in the beginning of our bibles we know that man was commanded the same thing.

And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth. (Genesis 1:26-28)

What our Father has shown me is that that tree in the midst of the garden is a tree of life. That tree of life produces fruit. That fruit that is forbidden is listed in Leviticus 11.

And the Lord spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth. 3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, and cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat. 4 Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you. 5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you. 6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you. 7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet he cheweth not the cud; he is unclean to you. 8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they are unclean to you. 9 These shall ye eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat. 10 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, they shall be an abomination unto you: 11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcasses in abomination. 12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you. 13 And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray, 14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kind; 15 Every raven after his kind; 16 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind, 17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl, 18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier eagle, 19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat. 20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you. 21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have

legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth; 22 Even these of them ye may eat; the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind. 23 But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you. 24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even. 25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. 26 The carcasses of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean. 27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean until the even. 28 And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you. 29 These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind, 30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole. 31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even. 32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed. 33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it. 34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessel shall be unclean. 35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carcase falleth shall be unclean; whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean and shall be unclean

unto you. 36 Nevertheless a fountain or pit, wherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean. 37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean. 38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you. 39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even. 40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. 41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth shall be an abomination; it shall not be eaten. 42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they are an abomination. 43 Ye shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby. 44 For I am the Lord your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 45 For I am the Lord that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy. 46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth: 47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten. (Leviticus 11:1-47)

Okay we have put in bold the things in which we can eat or that is food for us. Note that the unclean things are not meat or food for us. Let us listen to what our Father commanded us and the animals in the first chapter of the bible.

And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth. And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so. And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day. (Genesis 1:28-31)

Without placing the entire chapter again, we can notice that the animals in which our Father said will be food for us, are commanded to eat of green herbs. They do not eat other animals. They do not eat blood. For blood is life.

For it is the life of all flesh; the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off. (Leviticus 17:14)

If the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the Lord hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after. Even as the roebuck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike. Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh. (Deuteronomy 12:21-23)

Just a quick side note, I know some are thinking this is saying we can eat clean and unclean. It is actually saying that the unclean person and clean person both shall not eat the blood.

Note in verse 21 our Father states what He has given thee. If we go back to verse two we can hear our Father tell us what food for us will be. If it is listed as unclean, then it is not food for us.

Now that we have looked at that, let us go back to when Adam and Eve ate of the fruit.

Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. (Genesis 3:1-5)

I want to pause here so that all can understand that this is not a physical death. But rather a spiritual death. We will be talking about this when we get to the chapter The Walking Dead. Notice how the serpent said ye shall be as gods?

And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons. And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden. And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou? And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I

was naked; and I hid myself. And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat? (Genesis 3:6-11)

Now we need to notice how they heard God. Remember God is spirit. He is not a living person. Adam and Eve's conscience started to feel guilty for what they had done. Remember how our Father in the chapter of The Fire had me show all that He talks to us through our conscience? This is also how they heard His voice walking in the garden.

Before they ate of this fruit they didn't care that they were naked. They had no idea that others seeing them as they are being wrong. When they looked upon the other being naked, they saw no flaws. They were free. Everything was perfect until they ate of the forbidden fruit. They now knew good and evil. In other words, they started thinking they knew good from evil and right from wrong. They started thinking they knew what God wanted. Let us look at ourselves now. When was the last time you thought, someone was better than you, or worse than you? When was the last time you thought, someone was not doing right for God? When was the last time you thought someone did or didn't something right or evil? When was the last time you thought that someone is going to hell for what they have done or doing? This goes on forever, the things we think that degrades or upgrades others from ourselves is innumerable. By the way, as shown in previous books, your already in hell.

Now we need to go back to the beginning to see what the very first commandment God gave man.

And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be

fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth. (Genesis 1:26-28)

The only thing our Father wants us to do is love everyone as we love ourselves. Remember to two greatest commandments

Master, which is the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets. (Matthew 22:36-30)

Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets. (Matthew 7:12)

As we can hear now this is the purpose of man and woman. We are here to love everyone. That is not just the people in our realm of the world but everyone, everywhere. Yes, that means people of different races, color, countries, heritages, etc. We all have but one Father and we all are the children of God.

We are not here to judge others in a since to say that whatever they are doing is wrong. We are not here to condemn anyone to hell. We are not God the Father. We are not here to think less or more of anyone than ourselves. We all are the children of God seeking Him one way or another. To show that this is not just me speaking of my own, let us listen to what our bibles say.

Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers? (Malachi 2:10)

Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die. (Ezekiel 18:4)

Yes that even means the homeless, the poor, the needy, the ill, the widow, the fatherless, etc. It does not matter what they do, what they look like, what they act like, how they talk, what they do for a living or what they do not do for a living. It does not matter, we all are the children of God. Our Father is the one that wills that there will be poor and needy people here.

Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto. For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land. (Deuteronomy 15:10-11)

For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always. (Matthew 26:11)

Now we all need to think about what our Father has told us when it comes to testing us. Listen to what He tells us

The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? (Jeremiah 17:9)

Our Father will and is testing our hearts daily.

And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no. (Deuteronomy 8:2)

I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings. How do we know if each poor and needy person has not been placed in our path so that our Father can test our hearts? (Jeremiah 17:10)

At this time, we need to be listening to a parable of Jesus showing that we have no idea of knowing what and who God has placed in our paths so that He might be able to test us.

But what think ye? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard. He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went. And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not. Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. (Matthew 21:28- 31)

Jesus is telling us right here that we have no idea what our Father's will for each and every person living is. And if we think we know what the will of our Father is, we are keeping ourselves out of the kingdom of God.

We judge others and automatically think that if they believe in God in a different way than we than we think they need our instructions so that they believe the correct way. And if they do not believe or act the way we think they should, we reject them. Then by doing this we are spiritually condemning them. That is exactly opposite of what Jesus came into this world to do. The list goes on forever on the many ways we do not do the only thing that our Father commanded of us. Which is to be fruitful, multiply and replenish the earth. Our Father has shown me within our bibles that we all have different ways so why are we trying to be gods that know what is right and what is wrong? Or what is good and what is evil? Let God the

Father do it. He is the creator of each and every individual person and is the only one that knows if each person is doing what He commands of them. We do not know and will not know.

Okay I know that a lot of people are thinking that Jesus made all foods clean so now we are going to have to look at a couple of things. First thing we need to remember is that Jesus said himself that he did not do nor say anything that was not taught to him by our Father.

For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak. (John 12:49-50)

Then we need to listen to this.

There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.¹⁶ If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable. And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him; Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats? And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: All these evil things come from within, and defile the man. (Mark 7:15-23)

This is an old fight, and I am not here to fight nor judge. I am just sharing knowledge our Father has shown me. The only thing Jesus is saying here is that it does not matter what we eat, rather it is the feelings we have for our Father and others is what our spiritual Father looks for. It is not about food. As noted above we should all be understanding that the unclean things are not food for us. But because we eat of the forbidden fruit as man calls it, we judge, condemn, and think of ourselves before others. We tend to think we deserve to be

treated better than others. We don't realize that we are in hell and deserve eternal damnation. But because we hold ourselves higher than others and instead of being thankful for all things, we put others down in which are all ways that defile us. And this is because we tend to refuse to listen to our perfect Father and don't believe His ways are the only way to perfection.

Now let us go back to the beginning of

And the Lord spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth. (Leviticus 11:1-2)

I will not post the whole chapter again, but we need to be listening to what our Father is saying. He never said the unclean is food for us. If He didn't declare it as clean, He did not declare it as food. So, now when someone approaches you and tells you that Jesus declared all foods to be clean. Tell them they are right but the unclean animals that our Father has listed for us was never declared as food. They have another purpose on this earth. Some of these things that are not food consist of swine or pork, catfish, lobster, cat, dogs, lions, tigers, eagles, vultures, etc. Each person is responsible for considering this for themselves. The list is quite long, so I will not list all things that are food and are not food.

Now I need to tell you all that was mentioned in a previous book, but I feel our Father is telling me to mention here so that you can learn how I know for a fact that the unclean things listed is not food. After the baptism of the Holy Ghost done in 2016, I was on my 40 days of fasting at my brothers. I will not give all the details, but I do suggest reading the last book if you want to learn of this. After the 40 days were finished, my brother and his wife went to a man-made church. When they got back that verbally attacked me telling me that all food is clean. They used a NIV Bible and I will not spell it out for I don't know what that stands for other than a book that has changed the perfect word of God. Either way, the King James Version, at no time in any scripture states that all food is clean. After arguing back and forth for several hours, it got to the point that I wanted to leave for my peace had come back to me. I know longer felt I should be there.

The very next morning when I awoke, the first words out of my mouth was to tell him that I never declared the unclean things as food. That was our Father speaking and not David. I myself, had to look at this over and over again and yes, our Father is right. He declares the clean things to be meat for us and not the unclean things.

Now we need to be listening to couple of different times that our Father has told us about eating swine or better known as pork.

I am sought of them that asked not for me; I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name. I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts; A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick; Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels; Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day. Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom, Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the Lord, which have burned incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom. (Isaiah 65:1-7)

When we listen to what we are being told here, we can hear that when we choose to eat of swine or pork it makes us think as ourselves holier than our Father. So, at this time we need to listen to what is being said in.

How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of

God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. (Isaiah 14:12-14)

This is what we are doing when we think we know what our Father wants for any person other than ourselves. At minimum, we are putting ourselves on the same level as He is. And there is not one person on this planet that even comes close to being as righteous as He is.

I realize that this is mentioning swine and not the other things that are unclean to us, but we can be sure that it is the same tree of life as our bibles tells us. We can hear this when we listen to what is being said in.

Isaiah 66:16 For by fire and by his sword will the Lord plead with all flesh: and the slain of the Lord shall be many. They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind one tree in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the Lord. For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory. If we are listening, right here we are being told that this is the tree in the midst of the garden. (Isaiah 66:16-18)

To confirm we need to go back to.

Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? 2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: 3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. (Genesis 3:1-3)

This tree is a spiritual tree of life and not an actual tree. It is not an actual fruit for our Father commanded that every green herb is good to eat as we are told in.

And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so. (Genesis 1:29-30)

Remember we need to be worshipping our Father in spirit.

But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. (John 4:23-24)

Then we need to remember that our Father does not change and will never change as shown in.

For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed. (Malachi 3:6)

To think that our Father has changed anything makes Him a liar in which would obviously provoke Him to anger for our Father has not ever lied nor will He ever lie.

God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good? (Numbers 23:19)

The choice is yours and you have the free will. But do not expect our Father to say come back into my house even though you give no regard to any of my ways. His house is functioning perfectly, and all of His ways are perfect, yours are not. What do you think He is going to do?

THE SIN OF THE WORLD

When our Father first told me to write a chapter called by this name, I thought the entire chapter was going to be just the last few pages of this chapter. But as I was preparing to write it, I realized this chapter is going to have to cover quite a bit. With that being said, we will be covering some things in this book, that are in the last book. However, I will not cover all that was covered in that book. We will just be going over how David willingly laid down his life.

But first we need to remember that God is working a works that no man will believe.

Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you. (Acts 13:41)

Then we need to remember that we must realize that the hour is upon us that we must worship God in spirit and truth.

But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. (John 4:23-24)

Now I want to take a look at a few times that we are told that Christ died for our sins and of the world.

For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received,
how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures;
(1 Corinthians 15:3)

Why, but also for the sins of the whole world. (1 John 2:2)

I want to show the definition of propitiation which will lead
to atonement, so I will be showing the definition to that also on
E-sword, an online Bible concordance.

G2434 ἱλασμός hilasmos hil-as-mos' atonement, that is,
(concretely) an expiator:-propitiation.

G2643 καταλλαγή katallagē kat-al-lag-ay' From G2644;
exchange (figuratively adjustment), that is, restoration to (the
divine) favor:- atonement, reconciliation (-ing).

This is where I want to remind everyone that Christ is in you.

Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor
uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all,
and in all. (Colossians 3:11)

You have the spirit of Christ in you so allow yourself to hear what
he is saying. Humble yourself, let go of your pride and realize now is
the time that we awake out of sleep.

And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake
out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we
believed. (Romans 13:11)

To understand that this spirit is in you, we need to go back to the
beginning of the Bible.

Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times
the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and
I will do all my pleasure: (Isaiah 46:10)

First, we need to listen to when we are told that Jesus is the life.

Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, **and the life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. (John 14:6)

Let us listen to how this life is in the very beginning of the Bible.

And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, **and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.** (Genesis 2:7)

Now you can see and hear how Jesus is in every person on the planet and that has ever been on the planet. For more in depth understanding of this, I strongly suggest reading the fourth book, Jesus is here. So, I will state it again, let your guard down, humble yourself, and let go of your pride. Be still and listen to what the scriptures are telling us and not what man is telling you. Most of the time, you will hear men speaking after their own lust of the heart instead of our perfect, righteous, and justified Father.

For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. (2 Timothy 3-4)

Okay now that we have heard some of that, I want for you to start to also hear the engrafted word that allows us all to realize that the Bible is actually talking about us today. First thing we need to be looking at is how the holy men were moved by the Holy Ghost to write the scriptures.

We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, so and the day star arise in your hearts. Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. (2 Peter 1:19-21)

All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. (2 Timothy 3:16-17)

Can you hear that how the scripture was inspired by God? Did you hear that the scriptures were written by Holy men that were moved by the Holy Ghost and not of their own will? That means they were writing of what they were being told to write and not by what they had witnessed. Let us listen to how this works.

Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations. Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God. Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of men. For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night. (Psalm 90:1- 4)

Now the King James Version of the Bible was published in the year 1611. Our Father has had me show in all four previous books, that He called me to the Bible in 2011. This will be explained in the chapter, The Walking Dead. So, for now, let us focus on the 1611, when the Bible was published. Can you hear how a thousand years are as yesterday to our Father? This means that back in 1611, the next thousand years are past tense to our Father, but not for us. So, when He was inspiring these Holy men to write what they wrote. They were writing of upcoming events for man but at the same time, it was past tense for our Father. So, in retrospect, our Father told them to write it to sound as it was in the past tense. They were just doing what they were being moved to do by the Holy Ghost.

This is where we need to realize the scriptures are for our learning and not just so we can think of how things were done in the past.

For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope. (Romans 15:4)

This is where I want to point out that if the scriptures are not talking about us directly, you can be certain that it is just the same as it was before.

All things are full of labour; man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing. The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun. Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us. There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after. (Ecclesiastes 1:8-11)

I know there are many people know that they of the Old Testament, had many wives and husbands. Let us look at just a couple of times we can hear this.

And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives. (Judges 8:30)

And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David. (2 Samuel 5:13)

This is where many think that the people of the Old Testament sinned against God for having many wives. This is where we need to realize that God never told us not to have more than one wife. Let us listen to how many wives Solomon had.

And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart. (1 Kings 11:3)

The commandment of God is that we are not to have to many wives that our heart fall away from God.

Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold. (Deuteronomy 17:17)

This is brought up in the previous books, but now we are going to learn what a marriage in our Father's eyes is. Man thinks that a couple need to go to some pastor, priest, preacher, or judge so that they can constitute a legal marriage. By man's laws yes, this must be done if they want to share benefits and so on. But in God's eyes, you become married just by having willing sex with another. Let us look at when a man and woman twain together and become one flesh.

Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh. (Genesis 2:24)

Now listen to what happens when a man is joined with a harlot.

What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. (1 Corinthians 6:16)

Wait a second, I thought you become one flesh by marrying another? Can you hear that? If a man has sex with a harlot, they become one flesh. What is a harlot? Let us look on E-sword, an online Bible concordance.

G4204 πόρνη pornē por'-nay Feminine of G4205; a strumpet; figuratively an idolater:—harlot, whore.

So, by the Bible showing us this, we can know that if we have consensual sex with another, we become one flesh. Or better said, we take on another wife or husband. This is how we today have many wives and husbands. It isn't by making a marriage legal in the court's eyes. It is just by having consensual sex with another.

Now there are many that think that if a baby is born out of wedlock, this child is a bastard. This too, is another commandment

of man that makes the word of God of no effect. Let us listen to what our Father tells us what a bastard is.

And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? (Hebrews 12:5-9)

As you can hear, one becomes a bastard when they refuse to allow our Father to chastise them. This as if He comes down and whips our but with a belt or such. It is when He puts it on our conscience, and we feel guilty for doing something that does not giving love for Him and others. If and only if we start harkening to His voice and start doing this love from our hearts, then we are not a bastard. Nothing to do with a man-made marriage.

Now I want to show everyone what a true fast is according to the scriptures. I know many think that this means going without food or depriving yourself from something. But our Father never commanded of such a thing. Let us listen to what our Father considers fasting.

Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins. Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God. Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold,

in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your labours. Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high. Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord? Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke? Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh? (Isaiah 58:1-7)

Did you hear that? A fast is all about helping those in need. Undo heavy burdens, let the oppressed go free, give bread to thy hungry, and to help the poor that have been cast out of the house. It has everything to do with helping others and expecting and getting nothing in return. Depriving yourself of yourself. As shown in the fourth book, this is how our Father had me fast for forty days and nights after I was baptized with the Holy Ghost. I went to work for my brother and refused to get paid, even though we worked six days a week. Now if you need something more to confirm this, listen to this.

And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity; And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day. And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem. (Luke 2:36-38)

Let me ask you a rhetorical question, do you think this means that Anna, a prophetess, went without food night and day as she prayed? This is just one of the many traditions and commandments of men that make the word of God of no effect. You just heard it above, our Father has never commanded such a thing.

Now I want to talk about how many think that our Father commanded men to sacrifice animals in the Old Testament. Let us listen to a couple of times that we can hear this.

And the Lord called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the Lord, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock. If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord. (Leviticus 1:1-3)

And thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the Lord; two lambs of the first year without spot day by day, for a continual burnt offering. The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even; And a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil. It is a continual burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord. And the drink offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the Lord for a drink offering. And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord. And on the sabbath day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour

for a meat offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof: This is the burnt offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering. (Numbers 28:3-10) Now that we have listened to a couple of times that we can hear that God commanded to sacrifice animals. Did you hear these sacrifices are not to have blemishes? Did you know that God never commanded this?

Hear the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah. To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats. When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts? Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting. Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them. And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood. Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil; Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow. (Isaiah 1 :10-17)

Did you hear that? God never wanted man to sacrifice animals. This is when we need to realize that we are hearing conversations in heaven when we read or listen to the Bible. Without showing that again here, let us recognize that God is giving those above us that have dominion over our bodies, instructions as to how they are to sacrifice us. This is a spiritual sacrifice and not a physical one. Before giving a few examples of this, I want to hear how man tends to listen

to their imagination of the hearts, rather than listen to every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God.

But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you. But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward. Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending them: (Jeremiah 7:23-25)

Thus saith the Lord, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem. This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing. For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah, saith the Lord; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear. (Jeremiah 13:9-11)

As you can hear, man tends to refuse to hearken unto God the Father and listens to their imagination of their hearts. When one does this, they unknowingly, are seeking after a different God rather than our perfect Father.

Now we are going to talk about how we are counted as the beast that are sacrificed. In the second book our Father had me write, Behold, a greater than Jonas is here, I showed how I almost sacrificed my own son, just the same as Abraham.

And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and

bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood. And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son. And the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here am I. And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me. And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son. (Genesis 22:9-13)

For a better understanding of how this happened, I strongly suggest reading of that book. I will say this though, this is how our Father brought me into this teaching. As I have said, I am in one on one, hands on training with our Father. But for now, we need to remember that we are hearing conversations being held in heaven when we read or listen to the Bible.

For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: (Philippians 3:20)

To confirm this, we need to listen to what happens when one ascends up into a level of heaven.

It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven. And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. (2 Corinthians 12:1-4)

Yes, when we read or listen to the Bible, we are ascending up into a level of heaven. Have you ever watched a television show, listened to a song, or read a book and really got caught up in it so that you completely forgot about everything around you? It was almost as if you were at the spot you were watching on television or reading about. I myself, being a truck driver, could not tell you of how many times I have passed my exit, turn, or destination because I was listening to the Bible. As explained in previous books, I feel as if God is talking to me directly when I am listening to the Bible. This also explains why man has so much difficulty interpreting the Bible. You are hearing how they talk above us and not how you and I would hold a conversation. God the Father will not allow you to understand until you truly seek Him and His perfection with all of your heart, soul, and mind.

Anyway, I am getting off the topic at hand. Let us listen to a few times that we can hear that we are counted as the beast.

The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished: But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities. Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord. But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption; (2 Peter 2:9-12)

So foolish was I, and ignorant: I was as a beast before thee.
(Psalm 73:22)

I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts. (Ecclesiastes 3:18)

Now I want to go back to when God said that the sacrifices are not to have spots and blemishes.

Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats: (Exodus 12:)

And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf an he lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the Lord. (Leviticus 23:12)

And he shall offer his offering unto the Lord, one he lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish for peace offerings, (Numbers 6:14)

This is the ordinance of the law which the Lord hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke: (Numbers 19:12)

Now that we can see and hear that these sacrifices are not to have spot or blemishes, let us listen to a few times that we can hear that we are not to have spot or blemishes, or that some do.

Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God. Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not

having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. (Ephesians 5:20-27)

Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense. Thou art all fair, my love; there is no spot in thee. (Song of Solomon 4:6-7)

And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear: Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: (1 Peter 1:17-19)

The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished: But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities. Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord. But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption; And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you; Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children: Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness; But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with

man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet. These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever. For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error. (2 Peter 2:9- 18)

As you can plainly see and hear, we are to be without spot or blemish. We are the beast that they above us, having dominion over our bodies, are to sacrifice.

And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress. (Nehemiah 9:37)

For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. (Philippians 2:13)

This one in Philippians is showing how God is in everybody and worketh His will in you for His pleasure. This was explained in previous books, and we will be doing a chapter in here that will be very similar to how it was explained before. This is Jesus inside of all of us. This is what makes everyone Jesus, explained in the last book. Jesus inside of us will do the will of the Father, regardless of how it makes you feel. That is how our Father is doing His will in you. This brings up an argument that I had with our Father about years ago. When He first started to teach me this concept, I would throw a fit for if He is causing all of us to do His will, then how could anyone be doing wrong. Then He pointed this out to me. This will take us on a little venture before going on with this topic,

I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost, That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart. For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen

according to the flesh: Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises; Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen. Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed. For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac; (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;) It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will? Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? (Romans 9:1-21)

When you listen to what is being said here, you can hear that our Father formed us to fulfill our own personal rolls in this world. That too, is how the invisible body of Christ is being built. Each person that has ever been on the planet, has at some time in history, decided that they wanted to do things different than our Fathers ways. That is why we are here and not in heaven with Him. We will be getting into more of this in later chapters so for now let us just realize that our Father has dominion over our bodies to do His will. No, this does not always mean good things. As shown in the last book, we are the clay in the toes mixed with iron in the vision of Daniel two.

Now this is what all the one on one, hands on training with our Father and me is all about. It is about getting to know Him, hearkening to His voice, and getting an understanding of the entire purpose of our time here on this planet. That is what all of these books explain. In the last book, I showed you all of our mother and how we are in her womb. I showed you all how I seen the spiritual flood that covers the earth today. I also showed you all how the spiritual flood is also serves as the water that surrounds a baby while in the mother's womb. Then I showed you all how the water broke when I seen this flood from thirty-two thousand feet. Now listen to this.

When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come, and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour. (Isaiah 27:11)

As explained in the last book, I got back from that trip on November 13th of 2019. It was announced in China that an unknown virus was upon us, and it soon took over the world as you all know. Because of this, economic turmoil spread throughout the world. Then the racial conflicts started heating up after the death of George Floyd in Minnesota. Then after things started to settle down a bit, inflation started to grow. Then the war between Russia and Ukraine broke out. The stress that this will put upon the world is going to be devastating.

This isn't everything that is affecting the world, but these are all labor pains that we are experiencing. They will continue to get stronger and more painful. Just as they are when a woman is in labor after her water has broken. These labor pains are the same thing as the fire she sets. It is a spiritual fire and these labor pains, burn.

Now we all should know that we are getting ready to be born, or better said, this world is ending. We all know that the scriptures tell us that whoever calls on God will be saved. But once again, people do not listen to every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report? So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world. But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you. But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me. But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people. (Romans 10:13-21)

Calling on our Father is a lot easier said than done. If you haven't taken the time to truly try and get to know Him with all of your heart, soul, and mind. How can you expect Him to answer you when you call on Him? All you have done is shown Him that you do not want Him in your life. And because His love is so profound, He

will give you exactly what you want. I want to make a little side note here. There are many that do not believe that all in the world have had the opportunity to hear the word of God. Did you hear what was said above? Verse eighteen tells us that the sound and word went throughout the world

Now one more thing I want to mention here about hearing and learning of our Father. How are you going to put on the armor of God on as stated in Ephesians?

Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: (Ephesians 6:13-17)

Now we are going back how we are the beasts that are sacrificed from above. These are spiritual and not physical sacrifices. Just as we are to do spirituals sacrifices, for the blood of bulls and such do nothing towards the forgiving of sins,

For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins. Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me: In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure. (Hebrews 10:4-6)

Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest? For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the Lord: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of

a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word. He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations. I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not. (Isaiah 66:1-4)

As you can see and hear, our Father never told man to sacrifice animals. Wow! I was sitting here and trying to figure out how to give a couple of examples of these spiritual sacrifices and low and behold, our Father just showed me of a couple to put in here. I will be using a real time example for it just happened.

As I am sitting here writing this chapter, I received a phone call to inform me that a friend was going to be calling me. She called me to tell me that she had been robbed and beaten up pretty bad. She said that her rent money was taken and so forth. The police recovered it but they are holding it for evidence. Her words were, I have lost everything. They broke one of her fingers so badly that it may be damaged beyond repair. They had to rescue her from the roof when help arrived. For that is where she escaped to. When I first heard this, I immediately remembered this.

And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment. (Ezra 7:26)

Let me explain why this was the first thing that came to mind once I heard of this. There has been instances in the past that people have asked for help. Now I am not trying to boast of my alms or anything and I will not give amounts. But I always try to spiritually

put myself into that person's shoes and treat them as I would want to be treated in their situation.

Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets. (Matthew 7:12)

Remember the two greatest commandments?

Master, which is the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets. (Matthew 22:36-49)

Yes, loving God with all of your heart, soul, and mind comes first and I will always put our Father first. Now spiritually, I have nowhere to lay my head. I have no home, nor do I have a bank account. I drive a truck for a living, so I get paid on a prepaid credit card. So, when I need cash, I go to a ATM machine. I will go to Walmart and load another prepaid card from there so that I can send money via Walmart.

The last few people that I have helped, seemed to make a habit of calling and asking for help. It got to the point that every time I tried to load money on the card, it would not load. Needless to say, I could not send money. This is the Father saying no, you will not send them anymore money. There are so many people out here today that think that our Father will continue to help you for whatever it may be. No, not always, He is not an open bank account. And there is no circumstance that I will not put Him and His instructions first. So naturally, today when I got this call, I was worried that money would not go on my card. Now I do not know this woman that well. The mother of my daughter runs a daycare, and her children attend. That is how I know of her. I have spent a few days around her children.

As I am walking to Walmart, I am talking with our Father and remembering of how I cannot make this about me. Remember this?

And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. (Luke 9:23)

Now I just told you all of what had happened to this woman. Does it remind you of a parable as it does me?

But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? (Luke 10:29-36)

Needless to say, the money went on the card, and I immediately sent some money to help. I will not give an amount for that is between the Father, her and me. But now let us look at how this could be a sacrifice from above and how I made a sacrifice at the same time. I showed you all about what is said in Ezra 7. This could be those above that are instructed to allow or cause things of the sort to happen to

us This could be to get them to start harkening to the word of God. This would be a form of chastisement. If that is what this is and this person does not change from what she is doing, then she will become a bastard and cast out into outer darkness for ten generations. As shown in previous books, our Father will not tell me what He wants from anyone else other than for all to harken to Him

Now the sacrifice that I made has already been talked about. Yes, I had the money to help but I could have easily said to myself, I want to spend the money on something for me. But it is not about me. It is about loving others. She is now feeling a sigh of relief for she can pay her rent and so forth. Yes, she must still deal with the injuries and memories of the event, but she will not lose her home that she and her children reside in.

What we have covered so far is just to get you to start realizing that the entire Bible is one long letter of instructions as to how we are to live our lives today. This is stated in all four previous books that our Father has had me write. But now we are going to step into the heavier content. What we are going to be talking about now is also explained in the second book, Behold, a greater than Jonas is here! That chapter is called Jesus the carpenter. But we are going to be going at it from a different point of view. As we showed just a bit ago, Christ is all and in all, but we will show it again.

Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all. (Colossians 3:11)

Without showing it again, do you remember how the Bible tells us that God breathed life into man so that man became a living soul in the beginning of the Bible? Then do you remember how Jesus states that he is the truth, the way, and the life? Now let us listen to how he knew no sin.

For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. (2 Corinthians 5:21)

Now without going into depth on this, I want to remind all of what I showed in the last book, Jesus is here. The book of Revelation talks a lot about how this all began and not how it is going to end. Remember how we learned that God declares the end from the beginning? This is when we realize that man was already here when God created the light on the first day of creation. To do this, we are going to be looking at the four days of creation.

In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day. And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so. And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day. And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so. And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good. And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good. And the evening and the morning were the third day. And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:

And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good. And the evening and the morning were the fourth day. (Genesis 1:1-19)

Can you hear how our Father created the light on the very first day? Notice how he did not create the sun, moon, and stars until the fourth day of creation. That light is the very life that He breathed into man so that man became a living soul. This is when our Father turned man to destruction and states to turn back to me.

Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations. Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God. Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of men. (Psalm 90:1-3)

This is when we realize that man does not want anything to do with our perfect Father's instructions. That is why we are told to turn back to Him. This will be talked about in the chapter called Satan, The Beast, and the Mark of the Beast.

Now we have already shown how Christ is all and in all so now let us listen to how every man must sit in the judgement seat of Christ.

For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad. (2 Corinthians 5:10)

This is when we learn that every person has their own laws, rules, judgement, ordinances, testimonies, and commandments. Nobody has the same. If they did, they would have to always occupy the exact same space and do the exact same thing. This is how the invisible body of Christ is being made. Let us listen to when Christ tells us he will build his body in three days. And then we will listen to where we are told that he is invisible.

Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? But he spake of the temple of his body. (John 2:19-21)

Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: (Colossian1:13-15)

As you can see and hear, his body is being built or made and this body cannot be seen through the carnal eyes, or better said, the physical eyes. Before looking at this from the heavens so that you can see this through a spiritual perspective, I want to look at a few times that we can hear that everybody has different rolls to fulfill.

Remember how we are told that not one jot nor tittle of the law in any wise will pass until all be fulfilled?

Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. (Matthew 5:17-18)

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe

of Judah: And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship, To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship. And I, behold, I have given with him Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee; (Exodus 31:1-6)

And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the Lord hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah; And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship; And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, And in the cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work. And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he, and Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan. Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work. (Exodus35:30-35)

Now I realize that many people think that sitting in the judgment seat of Christ means that Christ will judge us, this is far from the truth. Each of us have different rolls for us to fulfill in the body of Christ. As we heard above, we do not know whether or not someone is in the body. Only God the Father knows. It is not for us to judge that but rather have a love and compassion for whoever our Father puts in our paths. This will be better understood in the chapter The Son of God.

Now we are going to talk a little about something that was described in the last book in detail. We are going to cover a little bit here, and then we will be discussing it further when you get to the chapter called The Walking Dead.

We showed you all how David started listening to the Bible online back in 2015. This was after I had read the complete King James Version twice. It was the just after reading the first time that I believed our Father is perfect and has always been. I started at Genesis and kept going all the way through the book of Revelation. I started hearing the engrafted word which may save our souls.

Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls. (James 1:21)

And this engrafted word is extremely powerful when you realize that the Bible is about us living today and not just a book of the past. After hearing so many of things like.

And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece. (Luke 9:3)

Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat. (Matthew 10:9-10)

Then in the beginning of March of 2016, I started to think that I needed to go out into the wilderness to physically die. On March 8th, at four thirteen in the morning, I awoke from a dream that told me it was time for David Jenkins to report to duty. I was sleeping in the car that I gave to Carl when this happened. I smoked a cigarette with a little swig of coffee that was in a thermos. Leaving the thermos for Carl, I then walked for a little more that two hours and found a stream

that looked to go to the middle of nowhere. I walked back there about three fourths of a mile or so and set up camp. I was now in a spot with no civilization and figured I could just die here. I truly thought that I was going to die, and I was going to go into the heavens so that I could work with God the Father and Jesus.

Now we are going to skip a lot of details here and just let you all know that I was out there for about forty hours, before I decided to head back towards town. I had no food or water during this time. This was the process of David being born again. I know that it had rained that night that I was out there, and I did not treat the tent that I had bought. It leaked and yes, there was about three inches of water that my feet were resting in that night. The next day, I stripped down to dry out my clothes. I was in a secluded area where nobody could see me. I left this world with nothing and was born back into this world spiritually with nothing.

And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord. (Job 1:21)

It was when I was walking back to civilization before I dipped my hand into a different and smaller creek to get a few sips of water. This was the process of David willingly laying down his life. I did not know any of this at that time. But as usual, our Father taught me after the fact of what David did. This was me willingly laying down my life. Remember how we must worship God in spirit? God is a spirit and everything about Him is going to be spiritual and not physical.

Now as to say that I was without spot or blemish, I do not see how. I am no better than anyone else. I too, have transgressed His law. The only thing that I can think of is when I first read the King James Version of the Bible back in 2011, I believed that our Father was and is perfect in everything that He has done, doing, and will do. There were a few things that also made me feel as if the Bible was talking about my very own life. This only made me want to learn more about Him so that I could seek this perfection.

That was the sacrifice of myself, I spiritually gave the life of the flesh up. I walked away from my wife, I gave everything that I owned

away, including all monies. I literally thought I was physically going to die and leave this world. This is when the hard core, one on one, hands on training began with our Father.

This was the baptism of the Holy Ghost as explained in the last book. This happened almost 30 years after I was spiritually in the belly of the earth for three days and nights, to the day.

I was in a car accident on March 28th, Good Friday of 1986. This accident happened in Macon, MO. For those that want to check to see if I am being honest. I was transported to Columbia University. I was in a coma from Friday afternoon until Monday morning. According to family and friends from then, I was in intensive care for two weeks and then transferred to Rusk rehabilitation for two months. There is about a 7-8 week gap in my life that I have no memory of.

Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here. (Matthew 12:38-41)

Yes, this baptism was after the first book was written. And how I remember how I felt after it was written. I was so excited, acting like a little child, jumping up and down, thinking that we were going to be learning a different way of looking at the Bible. After each book, I thought the world was going to start seeing and hearing the same things I did. I mean the things that I can hear and see in the scriptures just makes much more sense. And so much easier to understand. To me it is just easy and simple. There is no mystery to it if we just listen to every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God and not man.

This is what it means when we hear man listens to their imagination of their heart.

But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you. But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward. (Jeremiah 7:23-24)

And the Lord saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein; But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them: (Jeremiah 9:13- 14)

Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts concerning the prophets; Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the Lord. They say still unto them that despise me, The Lord hath said, Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you. (Jeremiah 23:15-17)

And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation. He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. (Luke 1:50- 51)

Here is the sin of the world. People will not listen to our Father. Sure, there are many that will dive into the scriptures and then go to other books to see what else the bible can be talking about. Instead of just listening to the scriptures. Yes, even these books that our Father has me write are not the King James Version of the Bible but everything that He has taught and will continue to teach me will be out of King James Version of the Bible. There will be a challenge to all at the end of this book on this very topic.

Yes, nobody has been reading these books that our Father has had me write. Anybody and everybody I speak with, many that will try some way or another to justify as to why they don't think God the Father and His perfect instructions are needed. Many think they can continue on living without Him in their lives and they will still obtain perfection after this life.

For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day. But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation. (Luke17:24-25)

But here is the good news, I have devoted my entire life to the our Father and the Bible and nothing else. I stopped listening to the Bible for a while so that I could listen to the news to keep on current events. This was commanded by our Father so that I could understand how the labor pains started and continue. I have devoted my life to the Bible. I have read it twice and listened to it over forty times. I continue to listen to this day for that is the only place I can go to get true peace within myself. You all do not have to do as I have. Obviously, we don't have enough time for you all to listen to the Bible as I do, but you do not have to.

All you need to do is turn back to our Father and seek Him with all of your heart, soul, and mind.

But if from thence thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with

all thy soul. When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the Lord thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice; (For the Lord thy God is a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them. For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it? (Deuteronomy 4:29-32)

And it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations, whither the Lord thy God hath driven thee, And shalt return unto the Lord thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul; That then the Lord thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations, whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee. (Deuteronomy 30:1-3)

For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end. Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart. And I will be found of you, saith the Lord: and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the Lord; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive. (Jeremiah 29:11-14)

This does not mean that you all need to seek Him as hard and long as I have and do. All you have to do is act upon truly seeking

Him with all of your heart. Listen to how some just made a covenant to seek our Father with all of their heart, and our Father gave them rest. I will state this though, it cannot be just plain lip service. You will be required to seek Him with all of your heart.

And they entered into a covenant to seek the Lord God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul; That whosoever would not seek the Lord God of Israel should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman. And they swore unto the Lord with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets. And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the Lord gave them rest round about. (2 Chronicles 15:12-15)

Now I am going to place all of chapter 2 Chronicles 12 here. Try to pay attention to many times we are told to humble ourselves.

And it came to pass, when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the Lord, and all Israel with him. And it came to pass, that in the fifth year of king Rehoboam Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had transgressed against the Lord, With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians. And he took the fenced cities which pertained to Judah, and came to Jerusalem. Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the Lord, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak. Whereupon the princes of Israel and the king humbled themselves; and they said, The Lord is righteous.

And when the Lord saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves; therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance; and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak. Nevertheless they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries. So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made. Instead of which king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house. And when the king entered into the house of the Lord, the guard came and fetched them, and brought them again into the guard chamber. And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the Lord turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: and also in Judah things went well. So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the Lord had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess. And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the Lord. Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer concerning genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his son reigned in his stead. (2 Chronicles 12:1-16)

Did you hear how many times we are told of how important it is to humble ourselves? That means letting go of your pride. God hates pride. This pride is what causes many not to humble themselves.

Pride causes many to seek their own will instead of the will of God. God's will, will be whether you like it or not. Did you hear and see how Rehoboam became king of Israel but did not prepare his heart to seek God, so he is noted as evil? Do not think our Father will think anything different with you. He shows no favor, nor does He respect any man.

For there is no respect of persons with God. For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law; (Romans 2:11- 12)

It is time to start listening to our Father and not man. Man's ways will never give you perfection for man thinks his are best. Now listen to a few times of many, that our Father tells us that all you all have to do is turn back to Him and start listening to Him.

Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the Lord of hosts. But ye said, Wherein shall we return? (Malachi 3:7)

The Lord hath been sore displeased with your fathers. Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Turn ye unto me, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the Lord of hosts. Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the Lord. Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever? (Zechariah 1:2- 5)

Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the Lord; and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am merciful, saith the

Lord, and I will not keep anger for ever. Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the Lord. Turn, O backsliding children, saith the Lord; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion: And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding. (Jeremiah 3:12-15)

THE WALKING DEAD

This is not about the television show. I have not seen one episode of that show, but I do know there is a television show with this name. This is going to be a fun chapter for me. This is something that our Father showed me when He had me write the first book. I have known this for years and have talked about it in bits and pieces in all the previous books, but never completely understood how to explain it to you all. This time, our Father has said we are doing a chapter on this. And I know that He is going to pour in the knowledge and show me how to explain it, and I am excited. By the end of the chapter, you will know why. Let us listen to the one verse that tells a complete story by itself.

And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead. (Matthew 8:19-22)

How in the world could a dead person, bury the dead? Unless this is referring to us being dead, even though we are alive. This is when I want to remind everyone that we are in hell now. In the chapter, Reigning with Christ, we showed you all how Satan, or the serpent is the flesh. In the second book we wrote, there is a chapter called The

Fire, this chapter explains this in detail. I mention this because there will be areas in this chapter that I will refer to us being in hell.

But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming. (1 Corinthians 15:20-23)

For in Adam, all men die. This means that before our Father breathed life into each of us so that we became a living soul, we were walking dead. And will continue to walk dead unless we come to that light.

To get this chapter started, we need to be listening to a few times that we can hear that a person can be dead and alive at the same time.

But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.
(1 Timothy 5:6)

These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; (Jude 1:12)

And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. (Revelation 3:1)

For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead: (2 Corinthians 5:15)

How can someone be alive and yet dead? How can someone be twice dead? It is being spiritually dead. It is not seeing the light that our Father breathed into each person on the planet. It is not seeing the light that our Father breathed into you, yourself. And then by not

allowing others to see and feel that light that is in you. Now listen to this.

My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons. For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment; And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool: Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts? Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats? Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called? If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law. So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty. For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment. What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him? If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit? Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew

thee my faith by my works. Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble. But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead? Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only. Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way? For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also. (James 2:1-26)

This is when we need to remember that we are living in Satan's world. Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not; But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. (2 Corinthians 4:1-4)

This is why we are told not to love this world or the ways of this world.

I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one. Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love

the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever. (1 John 2:14-17)

And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. (Romans 12:2)

From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members? Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts. Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God. Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy? (James 4:1-5)

Now we are going to have to cover some details explained in the last book. As shown in previous books, the book of Revelation is how a lot of this got this world got started and not how it is going to end. With that being said, let us listen to when Satan and a third of the stars were cast to hell or earth.

And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon

stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days. And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. (Revelation 12:1-12)

This is when we realize that this is not a prophecy that will happen in the future, but rather something that has already happened. This happened well before our time, if you will. As shown in the last book, I believe we were at one time, in heaven and were cast here with Lucifer. I believe we are the stars that came with him. I believe the stars are the mansions that Jesus tells us that are in his Father's house. If you want to learn about that, I suggest you read the last book, Jesus is here. But because we were sent here, meant that we decided that we did not want to follow our Father's instructions. We thought are ways would be better than His. Hence, we could not stay in His

perfectly functioning house. For if we did, we would have disrupted His perfection.

This is when we truly start to comprehend what it means when we here that God declares the end from the beginning.

Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: (Isaiah 46:9-10)

Now picture this if you will. Our souls were once in heaven and along with Lucifer, we decided that we could do things differently than our Fathers ways and still reap all the glories of perfection without following the perfect instructions. After our Father kicked us out of His perfect house, He created man from the dirt on this rock.

And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the Lord God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground. But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground. And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. (Genesis 2:5-7)

This is when we really need to listen to what is being said and not just taking for granted to it means exactly how it sounds. What I mean by that is that our Father did not breathe life into us as soon as He created us from the dirt or dust. Man was here already when our Father breathed life into us. That is what we are hearing when we listen to the first day of creation.

In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon

the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day. (Genesis 1:1-5)

Before getting into what this is all about, we need to listen to when we were sent here. As previously pointed out, we are the stars that was cast to earth with Satan. Yes, this beast is man as a whole. Not just a single person or a creature that roams the woods. Man is the one common thing that grows on all seven continents. As you read this next section, pay attention to how the beast was wounded almost to death and then healed. And then think about how their where only eight souls that were saved during the days of Noah.

Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water. (1 Peter 3:20)

The beast was almost completely wiped off the face of the earth. Yes, women came from the man so yes, women are also part of the beast. Now I ask you, what is the one thing that all humans have in common? Man does whatever it takes to live as long as they can here on earth in the flesh. Man puts no trust into the Father for a true healing. Let us talk a little about this after you hear this.

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as it were

wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. If any man have an ear, let him hear. He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of

the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six. (Revelation 13:1=18)

I want to bring something to your attention here. You just read how this beast can make fire come down from heaven. Man can now manipulate the weather. As to say make thunderstorms happen. Which can cause lightning to come down from above. I will show one Google search in here but if you want to learn more about this, just do some simple research.

Weather modification–Wikipediahttps://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Weather_modification

Weather modification is the act of intentionally manipulating or altering the weather. The most common form of weather modification is cloud seeding, ...

History · Cloud seeding · Storm prevention · In the military

Just think about how this beast or man has figured out how to travel to space but cannot live there. Think about how this beast or man has figured out how to give blood transfusions, organ transplants and electronic devices that can be planted into the human body to help them stay alive.

As we were talking about, this beast or man does anything and everything possible to try to stay here on earth as long as possible. As shown in the last book, our flesh is Satan himself. That is why we are told that the soul and flesh are against each other. The soul is the breath that our Father breathes into us as soon as we come out of the womb.

This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. (Galatians 5:16-17)

Remember how Satan or man is tuned into an angle of light?

For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works. (2 Corinthians 11:13-15)

Then remember how man thinks he is doing right but his ways are the ways of death.

There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death. (Proverbs 14:12)

There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death. (Proverbs 16:25)

I know that I have mentioned this previously but I feel our Father is telling me to show it again right here. If anyone is still not realizing where Satan is locked up at, let me show you again.

And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. (Genesis 3:14-15)

Notice how our Father cursed Satan or the serpent above the cattle and every beast of the field? Notice how our Father said on thy belly thou shalt go and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life? What belly what was our Father talking about if Satan or the serpent is above all the cattle and every beast? Man is above all the beasts.

On our belly is where our Father cursed Satan or the serpent. Listen to how much dust we eat in our lifetime.

As it turns out, the average person ingests about 100 milligrams of dirt every single day. Overall, that equates to roughly six pounds of dirt in an average lifespan! That's right, dirt is actually a pretty common staple of the human diet. Apr 29, 2015 Strange Facts—The Average Person Eats 6 Lbs of Dirt <https://www.healthcaredailyonline.com/strange-facts-the...>

You heard that correctly, humans eat about 6 pounds of dirt in their life. In other words, we eat dirt or dust all the days of our life. As shown in previous books, mankind as a whole, are the woman that our Father has put enmity between and Satan. Yes, that means we have to choose not to continue to listen to Satan and choose to listen to our Father. The serpent is inside of every person on the planet. But so is Jesus or the breath that our Father breathed into us. That is how Satan's head is bruised and he bruises the feet of Jesus by conflicting against everything that our Father wants from us. But because of the dominion they above have over us, the Jesus that is in everyone is doing just as the Father commands. This was described earlier in the book.

This is also how Satan the devil walks about through the earth all the time.

Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord. And the Lord said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. (Job 2:1-2)

Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: (1 Peter 5:8)

Now I seen the flood back in November of 2019. Just four days after I got back from the trip in which I seen the spiritual flood that covers the earth today. Then the Covid-19 virus broke out throughout the world. As pointed out in the last book, mask were first recommended and required in a lot of places. I am pretty much localized now with a local driving job and hardly see anyone wearing a mask anymore. So, I don't wear mine either. If by chance I do see someone wearing a mask, I put my head down and try to keep my distance so that they do not feel threatened by my presence. Now the vaccine is yes, a way to say that you want to stay alive longer here on this planet. Blood transfusions, organ transplants, and vaccines to fight the covid-19 are all part of taking the mark of the beast. As shown in the first book and others, the mark is spiritual and not physical. Did you hear how the mark of the beast comes to the number of 666? Man was created on the sixth day, right? Now check this out.

Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. (Matthew 22:37)

When a man, or woman chooses not to love God with all of their heart is one six, when man chooses not to love God with all of their soul is another six, and when man chooses not to love God with all of their mind is the third six. If you do not truly love God with either one of these, the other two will follow suit. This mark will be a spiritual mark that only those from above can see. It is your works that come from inside your head and with your hand that our Father pays attention to. Remember how we are told that we are to hate our very own lives?

If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. (Like 14:26)

Remember how we are told not to love the world or the ways of the world, nor the things of the world.

Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. (1 John 2:15-16)

How can anyone love God with all of their heart, soul, and mind if they love living here on this earth? This does not mean to kill oneself, but rather knowing that we are here in prison and or hell on earth rather than with our Father in perfection is enough to make me hate everything about being here. This pure hate gives me much desire to part and be with the Father, but I know at the same time, my roll is not fulfilled yet for my life is completely in His hands and He will take me when I am done doing what He needs me to do.

According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death. For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not. For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better: Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you. (Philippians 1:20-24)

I know that we have gotten a bit off topic but there are a couple more things we need to cover. And that has to do with how some have made an agreement with hell, or living here on earth.

Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves: Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste. (Isaiah 28:15- 16)

Yes you heard that correctly, I am that corner stone and if you are reading this series of books that our Father has had me write, you will be starting to understand what our Father is doing. By this, our Father will grab your hand and begin to heal you and you will also be released from hell and have a blessed everlasting life with our perfect Father on the eighth day. Remember I hold the keys to hell.

I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. (Revelation 1:18)

Now I know that there are many that are looking for something to show up as a microchip or something of the sorts in which you must have in order to buy or sell anything. Remember as shown in previous books and this one, this is all spiritual and the buying and selling is happening above us.

Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase thy wealth by their price. (Psalm 44:12)

How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up? (Deuteronomy 32:30)

Thus saith the Lord, Where is the bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have

ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away. (Isaiah 50:1)

When one truly listens to what is being said here, who do you think our Father, the Rock is selling to? He is selling to those other spirits that have dominion over our bodies. That is where the buying and selling will stop. Remember it will be just as the days of Noah and just from reading the chapter earlier, you can know that people will still be building and planting. People will still be getting married and given in marriage. All these things take a financial transaction of some sort. I am the only sign you all get as shown in Matthew 12.

Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here. (Matthew 12:38-41)

For a deeper understanding of all of this, I strongly suggest you read the last book, *Jesus Is Here*.

Before we dive into what this light is we need to cover something that was not covered in the last book. We wrote a chapter in the last book called, "Let us make man in our own image". In that chapter we showed how everything that is above is also on earth. If it happens in heaven, it happens here on earth. We can hear this clearly when we told how to pray.

And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily

I say unto you, They have their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. (Matthew 6:5-13)

Without showing the details on how our lips are the door of the closet that we are instructed to shut when we pray, we will only be paying attention to when we are told that thy kingdom come, thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. We did cover how that we are in prison here on earth and that is why we have prisons throughout the world. Looking at this from above, we can know that we are bound here on earth until the end. What I mean by that is that we cannot decide to take a trip to Mars, Jupiter, or any other planet. It is almost like there is invisible bars around this planet. Just as we can know that there is physical prisons here on earth.

The part that we did not cover in that chapter is how some people are sentenced to death. Yes, they usually sit on deathroll for quite some time before being executed and maybe by some chance their death sentence is reduced to life in prison. No, I did not understand this when we were writing the last book but now I do. This too happens because we all have been sentenced to death. That is what happened when our Father kicked us out of heaven. He sentenced us to death. Before you get all bent out of shape, think about this for a minute. What is the one thing that will happen to every person on the planet?

They will die. Life with the Father is eternal. There is no death in the term eternal life with the Father. Unless it is eternal death in which would be only caused by the only sin that is unforgivable in which happens to be blasphemy of the Holy Ghost.

Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. (Matthew 12:31)

Now I know that man teaches that once you die, you go to heaven. This is far from the truth. Many believe this because of how we are told that when a man dies, he is judged. This is true yet so far away from the truth. Let us listen to when we are told that we are judged once we die.

And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: (Hebrews 9:27)

When one first looks or listens to this, it can easily be misunderstood. That is why it is so important to listen to every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. Now we need to reflect back to when our Father told us that the covenant is good for a thousand generations.

Know therefore that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations; (Deuteronomy 7:9)

Be ye mindful always of his covenant; the word which he commanded to a thousand generations; (1 Chronicles 16:15)

How in the world can anyone live for a thousand generations? Yes, as shown in previous books, they lived many years in the beginning but when the earth first started, the day was just under four hours long. I know that I did this Google search in previous books and

showed the math, so for now, I am only doing a quick search and will show one online sites that shows that the day was 4 hours long.

“At first, the Moon was at a distance of three times the Earth’s radius, immediately after the Roche limit. With this distance and the estimated angular momentum, it can be said that the day lasted only 4 hours. Mar 16, 2016 When a day lasted only 4 hours — en-IEA-USP <http://www.iea.usp.br> › news › when-a-day-lasting-only-four hours.

Even using this example, let us notice that Methuselah is the longest living person to be noted in the Bible. He lived to be 969 years old. If the days are only 4 hours long, then that means that he would have experienced six days to just of our days. In retrospect, this also means that he would have gone through six years in just one of our years. Now using simple math, that would be 161 of our years. Yes, this is older that man lives today, yet still makes more since as to how he lived to be almost a thousand years old.

Before we jump back into the thousand generations, let us talk about the fear that the world has of dying. Do you realize that we all die every day?

I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. (1 Corinthians 15:31)

Let me ask you a rhetorical question; do you know what is happening around you while you sleep? Nobody does, it is as if you are dead for a few hours a day. The world keeps spinning and life goes on, but you do not participate in anything. There is something always going on somewhere but while you sleep, you are not aware of it. When the flesh physically dies, you are just going to sleep and then the soul takes a journey with nothing to fear. Think about this for a minute, when you do to sleep, are you scared? It will not be any different when the flesh dies.

Now let us get back to the thousand generations. Now we need to listen to how long a generation is.

For all our days are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years as a tale that is told. The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away. (Psalm 90:9-10)

I am sure that some of you are thinking that this is talking about the made-up terminology of the rapture, but I assure you that it is not. This is telling us that we die, then we fly away. Where do we fly away to, do you ask. Our soul leaves the body of the flesh, goes back to the Holy Mountain to be judged for how that soul has done in the previous life he or she just lived. This is explained in the last book in the chapter called “The Thousand-year Reign. Let me show you this one section of the Bible that tells us without a doubt that there is no such thing as a rapture and all those that teach such, have heavy consequences coming their way.

And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Woe to the women that sew pillows to all armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you? And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies? Wherefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them fly. Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I am the Lord. Because with lies ye have made the heart of the

righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life: Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand: and ye shall know that I am the Lord. (Ezekiel 13:18-23)

Instead of doing a chapter on reincarnation, We will be doing a section here on it. I will be showing you all how our Father taught me of this concept. Yes, He showed me that this was very real in the first book He had me write, but I had not been taught how to show you all that our Bibles tells us about this.

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord: But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more. (Jeremiah 31:-34)

First thing we need to point out is how we are told this covenant will be established after those days. What is those days that are Father is referring to? It is the days of the old covenant. Next I want to ask you a question. Do you know everything about the Father? Do you still seek truth? Do you to try and spread the word? We are told that

nobody will teach anymore for all will know. It is pretty obvious that we are not there yet.

Enough about the that, now let us tell you how our Father taught me about reincarnation. My dad passed in 2003 and my mom passed in 2016. I was told about 2 months in advance that my mother was going to die. Shortly after my mom passed, my 15-year daughter got pregnant. I was told that she was pregnant before she had to nerve to tell me. I told her mom that she was pregnant a few weeks before my daughter got the nerve to tell me. No, I had not seen her so I could not tell by how she was looking or acting. Skipping to June of 2017, I started to get this strong sensation that the child was going to be born on August 4th of that year. I called my daughter and told her that the baby was going to be born on the 4th. She and here mother insisted that the doctor said it would not be born until the 15th.

I never backed down from the 4th and they both continuously insisted that it would be on the 15th. On August 2nd I got a call from her mom telling me that my daughter went to the hospital with contractions and was sent home. The same thing happened on the 3rd. Then on the fourth, I got a call telling me that my granddaughter was born today. Yes, she was premature and tiny, but born on the 4th. This was my dad's birthday. So, I knew that this was at least one of my parents. Now there was something else that happened in June of that year. My brother called me and told me that there was going to be a family reunion on my dad's side on August 11th. I told him that it would be up to the Father if I go or not for I only do as the Father tells me. It so happened that right after my first granddaughter was born, I got through my daughters house to see the baby when she was just one day old. Then just as it was so, I was sent to the family reunion to visit with family for a day while in transit to New Jersey.

August 11th was also my mom and dad's anniversary. I got it in my head for the longest time that my first granddaughter was my mom and dad both.

For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. (Ephesians

5:31-32) Let me remind everyone, I am not perfect and sometimes it does take a while for our Father to things through my thick skull. I was certain that I understood how man and woman became one. Either way, I stated that my first granddaughter was both parents in the second and third book. I finished to second book, Behold, A Greater Than Jonas Is Here while in Israel just after getting baptized in the Jordon river. As I finished the second book, my daughter was pregnant again and the baby was due on the 12th of January of 2019. I had an sensation that the baby was going to be born on the 7th but I was not sure if I was being told this because of the way I was already thinking.

Then my 2nd granddaughter was born on the 8th of January at 2:56 am. My mom's birthday was the 7th of January. According to my daughter, my second granddaughter would have been born on the 7th but due to complications, they had to delay labor. I was not there but I do know that my second granddaughter is my other parent. While I was writing the fourth book, our Father finally got it through my thick skull. In their previous life, my dad was about 2 years older than my mom. My dad died of lung cancer and my mom died from an assortment of problems. She had kidney problems her entire life amongst other things, but the kidneys is what I remember the most.

My first granddaughter was born with one kidney larger than the other which caused and still does cause complications. According to my daughter, she has problems with many of her organs, but I am not going to give a detailed health report on my granddaughter. My second granddaughter was born with lung issues. In fact, there was one time she had to be flown to a hospital a little distance away for one of her lungs almost collapsed. Now listen to this.

And the Lord said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb,
and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels;
and the one people shall be stronger than the other people;
and the elder shall serve the younger. (Genesis 25:23)

My mom was born as my 1st granddaughter, and my dad was born next as my 2nd granddaughter. They are both still in the same family. And before birth, they already had an existing love for one another because they had spent their previous lives together as one.

My dad passed in 2003 and was sent to the Holy Mountain shown in Ezekiel 40-46. In previous books, I put those chapters in the books, this is because our Father has been trying to show me the entire time that we are reigning with Christ now and this is not a prophecy to come for us in the future. That is why we have the first chapter called what it is. Anyway, he as the man that he just finished living, was judged for how he did in the life he just lived. But because our Father tells us that man and woman become one, he was not sentenced for his next duration of time until my mom passed in 2016. When she died, She was judged for the same and then they were both judged as one. They were judged on how they did on raising a family as one. They were judged as one on how they treated the children. They were judged as one as to how they had done unto others. And then sent back into prison, or hell to serve out the remainder of their sentence of death.

Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets. (Matthew 7:12)

Now because my dad lived to be 63, and my mom lived to be 73, we can know that this is definitely not a thousand generations. This is where it get interesting. These thousand generations could just as well be stated as a thousand lives. Each life we live is a lesson for our soul and not the flesh. Yes, once we live one life, that is it as for that person of the flesh. But remember, Christ is in you and Christ will never die. Neither will your soul. We all know that there are some people that are of the darkness, but yet we do not know if they are doing as our Father commands them. As shown in previous books, if they do evil and are doing as they are being commanded, they will be rewarded for doing as they are told.. It is kind of like an undercover

police officer. They tend to bend the rules a bit, but all is fine as long it is with the intent to seek the law breaker. At least that is what is shown on television.

Then they said to Jeremiah, The Lord be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the Lord thy God shall send thee to us. Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the Lord our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the Lord our God. (Jeremiah 42:5-6)

This is where we start to understand how our Father does this. We went over how long a generation is and that the covenant is good for a thousand generations, so let us listen to this.

All things are full of labour; man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing. The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun. Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us. There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after. (Ecclesiastes 1:8-11)

This is what our Father had me show that there had to be reincarnation in the first book He had me write. I will ask you the same question that I asked you all back then. How in the world can anyone remember of things to come with those that shall come after? Good question isn't it? Well let me explain a little bit about my mom and dad which are now my granddaughters. My granddaughters do not remember being my mom and dad but at times have said suspicious things that would bring back memories of when they were my mom and dad. I can recognize but they have no idea. For instance, one day about a year ago, my 2nd granddaughter was sitting in her car seat along with her sister. My second granddaughter is my dad reincarnated. She looked at me, pointed and then told her mom that I was her dad. My

daughter got very confused for my granddaughters dad was in the car with them. I immediately looked at my daughter and told her that she was being told from above through her conscience, that she was my dad. This is just one of several things that have happened

Now because our Father said when man and woman become joined together, that become one. They do everything together as one person as shown. If they abused any or all of us five children when they were my parents, they will be abused at the same age that they would have abused us. If they would have molested any one of us, they will be molested at the same age of the child that they molested when this child was molested. If they treated their physical neighbors as if they did not deserve to be around, that is exactly how are Father will have servant do unto them. If they neglected any or all of us, they will be neglected also. This is when one truly starts to understand what it means to hear this.

Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets. (Matthew 7:12)

Now when my parents were my parents, if they would have hated any certain type of person or alienated some people, our Father will put it on my daughter's conscience to go live in an area in which is full of whatever type of person they hated or alienated. We can know this by listening to what is being said here.

For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated: (Ezekiel 23:28)

This is when one really start to understand how strong the dominion they have over our bodies is. If you hate or alienate homosexuals, you will become a homosexual in your next life. If you hate white, black, Chinese, etc., you will be the type of person you could not stand in your next life. Yes, our souls have been male, female, black, white,

brown, Chinese, Korean, Russian, Hispanic, etc. Our souls have been all over

Now I told you all a bit ago of how long my parents lived. But we learned that a generation is 70-80 years long. Then why did my dad only live to be 63? This is where the flesh seems to forget that our Father is in control of all of this. Now let us just think for a minute that my dad in one of his previous lives, did something that was completely and utterly against our Father.

But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee. (Psalm 55:23)

Because we can hear our Father say that a man that is bloody and deceitful shall not live but half of his or her days, we can figure that maybe my dad, when he was my dad, did exactly this. Then we need to hear this.

Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, (Deuteronomy 5:9)

Now at first glance, it sounds as if the child will be visited with the iniquity of the father unto the third and fourth generation. But this is when we really need to listen to all that is being said.

The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him. (Ezekiel 18:20)

As you can see and hear, thy son will not bear the iniquity of thy father, nor shall thy father bear the iniquity of thy son. So, we start to think about how that my dad must have done something very deceitful in a previous life. Then we start to think about how he must have only

lived out half of his days in that life. Which would be somewhere between 35-40 years old. Then as we can figure, his soul must have listened and learned something in the next life, so he would have lived to be between 45-50 years old. Then in his next life, he would have lived to be somewhere around 55-60 years old. He passed at 63, so with the way I am understanding it, if the world would still be here, he or my granddaughter would live out the full days of her generation in which would be between 70-80 years old. My dad's iniquity has been visited by our Father for three or four generations.

Now we can all understand how we are born into sin even though a baby just out of the womb, hasn't had a chance to do anything but want the bear necessities along with love and comfort.

Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me. (Psalm 51:5)

What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous? Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight. How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water? (Job 15:14-16)

Now I want to briefly cover something that was covered very well in the second book. We all need to be realizing that everybody is a servant and or vessel of God.

They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy servants. (Psalm 119:91)

Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered. (1 Peter 3:7)

That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; (1 Thessalonians 4:4)

Without showing it all again in this book, just let me remind you all that we are the wine bottles that we must put new wine into, “knowledge”, because this world is full of Satan’s ways and not God the Father’s. Now that we can see and hear that everybody is a servant and or a vessel of God, we need to be realizing that we all are partakers of chastisement.

If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. (Hebrews 12:7=8)

And again, without showing the breakdown in this book, you can see and hear that being born out of wedlock has nothing to do with being a bastard. Ye become a bastard if you refuse to harken to our Father when He chastises you. With that being said, you should understand that our Father can and will have some servants and or vessels do things unto you that you might think are evil. This could very well be our Father doing something to get you to change your ways. Let us listen to when we can hear about something that took place during the crucifixion,

Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots. (Luke 23:34)

Now let us listen to when are told to forgive.

Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven. (Matthew 18:21-22)

We have already gone over how everybody is part of the one Son of God. We have gone over how everybody is a servant and or vessel of God. Now realize this, if you are not willing to forgive any and all that have done wrong by you, don't expect the Father to forgive you in the last moments of the seventh day.

Now I want to jump back to that light that our Father created on the first day of creation. Have you ever wondered what that light is that our Father created on the first day was when He did not create the sun, moon, and stars until the fourth day? Let us listen to the first four days of creation so that you all can hear this for yourselves.

In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day. And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so. And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day. And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so. And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good. And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good. And the evening and the morning

were the third day. And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good. And the evening and the morning were the fourth day. (Genesis 1:1-19)

Can you hear how our Father created the greater light to rule the day, then the moon and stars to rule the night? And did you notice how this was done to divide the light from the darkness? Now I need to mention something here. Many think that the sun, moon, and stars are for signs, seasons, days, and years for us. No, as shown in the last book, that is for those above us in which have dominion over our bodies. Did you notice how the sun, moon, and stars were not created until the fourth day? Then what could that light be on the very first day of creation? Let us let the scriptures explain this.

But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. (1 Thessalonians 5:1-5)

This was man being here already. Then by the love and grace of our Father, He breathed part of Himself into each and every person that has ever lived on this planet.

This is when we need to listen to when our Father when He said turn back to me.

Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of men. (Psalm 90:3)

This was our Father kicking us out of His house and saying turn back to me. Hearken to my voice. This is also our Father giving us free will. This is our Father giving us a chance to learn that His ways are better. But if we chose to continue to think that our ways are better than His, we will continue to walk around this planet, spiritually dead in total darkness. Not seeking, nor seeing the light that our Father created on the first day of creation. This is when our Father put all things under the feet of Jesus.

That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all. (Ephesians 1:17-23)

This is when we truly start to understand what I showed in the second book, Behold, A Greater Than Jonas Is Here! And also shown in an earlier chapter, that everybody in part of the one Son of God. Everybody has their own roll to fulfill. Nobody has that same. Everybody carries their own spiritual cross to their own crucifixion. Now we need to start thinking of how men would rather walk in darkness than in the light. Beings how we are doing this chapter with this name, men would rather walk around being dead.

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God. (John 3:16-21)

We all should be familiar with that light that has come into the world by now. Okay I must talk about something here. Back before I was baptized with the Holy Ghost and our Father told me that I was now in hard core, one on one, hands on training with Him, I would visit biblical teachers of all sorts. I used to visit one site that had a lesson on how we are to keep the candle burning.

And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it; it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order upon it; and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace offerings. The fire

shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out.
(Leviticus 6:12-13)

In this lesson they had, they said there is some place in the east that does exactly that. They keep some sort of fire burning continuously, on some sort of candlestick or torch. Now I showed you all in the last book, how the tables that Jesus flips, and the alters that we make sacrifices with, are on are hearts. They are spiritual rather than physical. So is this fire that is supposed to burn continuously. Listen to where this candle is and what will happen to it when people refuse to hearken to our Father.

The spirit of man is the candle of the Lord, searching all the inward parts of the belly. (Proverbs 20:27)

For there shall be no reward to the evil man; the candle of the wicked shall be put out. (Proverbs 24:20)

So, what happens when we refuse to come to this light? Life goes on, right? Men and women become walking graves as they live. Let us listen to a few times we can hear this.

As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: Their feet are swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery are in their ways: And the way of peace have they not known: There is no fear of God before their eyes. (Romans 3:10-18)

What is a sepulchre?

G5028 τάφος *taphos taf'-os* Masculine from G2290; a grave (*the place of interment*):—*sepulchre, tomb.*

For there is no faithfulness in their mouth; their inward part is very wickedness; their throat is an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue. (Psalm 5:9)

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. (Matthew 23:27-28)

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them. (Luke 11:44)

Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, (John 5:28)

Now you can see and hear how people will be coming out of their graves. These are not actual graves that people bury their dead in. This is when people will take the vail off their hearts and start to turn back to our Father which can only be found in the old testament.

And not as Moses, which put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished: But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart. Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away. (2 Corinthians 3:13-16)

This when we need to mention that David was walking dead also. When he read the bible for the first time, he believed that the Father was perfect and just knew that he had to seek His perfection. He realized that the Father never commanded us to celebrate holidays and birthdays, so he quit, regardless of how it made others feel. That was him showing the Father that he believed He is perfect in everything that the Father has done, is doing, and will do. He heard and seen some things that made him feel as if the bible was talking about his life. He then started his journey seeking everything about the Father. He then went through all of the laws of Moses. He tried everything in his power to obey everything. Then on March 8, 2016, he willingly went into the wilderness to die. He did this after giving everything that he owned away to the poor and needy. He gave up having a place to lay his head. This was the process that was needed for me, Jesus Christ, to take over David's body.

Then he continued learning more and more of the Father and His ways. He wrote a few books while he was on his journey. Even though nobody had been buying or reading the books, he continues learning more about the Father. He has done this all in the hopes of others to hear of what he has been learning. This is how Jesus has become the author and finisher of our faith.

Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. (Hebrews 12:2)

When our Father first called me to the Bible back in 2011, I too, was walking dead. But because I believed and still do believe in our perfect Father, I was the first to rise. Listen to this next parable.

I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. And he arose, and came to his father. But

when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry: For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing. And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant. And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him. And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf. And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found. (Luke 15:18-32)

As you can hear, you must turn back to our perfect Father and His perfect ways. If you believe some man came here two-thousand years ago and changed perfection, you will never rise from the dead. I am here now just as the scriptures tell us. I only appear once in the end of the world.

For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath

he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.
(Hebrews 9:26)

Now pay attention to how being asleep is another form of being dead. This is where I must vent a little here before going on with being asleep is the same as being dead. We all are familiar with this nest verse.

In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump:
for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised
incorruptible, and we shall be changed. (1 Corinthians 15:52)

The trumpet has been sounding since November of 2019. We all that Trump was in office and yes, that was the last trump for us. We wrote the fourth book which was published in December of 2020. Yet it seems as if nobody can hear the trumpet sounding. Well let me let the scriptures describe how I feel about this. Let me remind you that we are hearing conversations that are being held in heaven, so this twinkling of an eye, is the eye of those above and a twinkling above can and will take a lot longer than a physical twinkling of our own physical eyes.

My bowels, my bowels! I am pained at my very heart; my heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war. Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, and my curtains in a moment. How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet? For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge. (Jeremiah 4:19-22)

Now we are going to be showing how being asleep is the same as being dead.

Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. Ephesians 5:14

And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. (Romans 13:11-12)

And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) (Ephesians 2:1-5)

As you can see and hear now, it is time to awake from the dead. Stop going with the flow of the world and start seeking our Father so that you can come out of your graves.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the

resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. (John 5:25-29)

Now I strongly feel as if the Father is telling me to show one more parable in this chapter to wrap it up.

Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. (Matthew 25:1-12)

Remember how we showed that the candle is within each of us? Remember how we are to worship God in spirit? If you are realizing this then you should also know that the oil is spiritual as well. How many will there be that have this spiritual oil within themselves to keep their candles lit? Which resurrection will you take part in?

JUST AS THE DAYS OF NOAH!

This is a chapter that was covered in the last book; however, our Father has brought more to my attention, so we are going over this again. We will be going over all the circumstances of how it was in the days of Noah and be comparing that to now. Let us listen in the book of Luke as to when we are told that it will be just as the days of Noah.

And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you. And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them. For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day. But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation. And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to

take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. Remember Lot's wife. Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together. (Luke 17:20-37)

We will be going over all of these things that we are told about in this chapter plus something else first. Most of what we will be talking about has been covered in previous books, however there are a couple things that is spoken of here in Luke, that are not talked about at all. We first need to listen to how it was in the days of Noah. We will be diving right in and getting to some very strong meat, "knowledge".

And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose. And the Lord said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years. There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown. And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them. (Genesis 6:1-7)

Did you hear how our Father said that He was pretty much disgusted with how man was so wicked and lived from their imagination of their hearts? How man listen to their imagination was talked about in the last book, but not as to how that is one of the reasons that our Father destroyed the all man-kind and every living thing the last time, all but what went into the ark. Let me ask you a question, How many are in this world today that imagine that some man came here around two-thousand years ago and physically died on a physical cross so that everybody could just do unto others as they please and still receive all the glories of God the Father with all their sins automatically forgiven when this world ends? How many people choose not to listen to all that our Father has said, saying, and will say? How many think that our Father commanded us to celebrate man- made holidays and or birthdays? How many people imagine that our Father said that all food is clean? I think you seeing and hearing how most of this world does the same thing, this world imagines that they can do anything they want and will still be rewarded with all the glories of God for their imagination of their hearts tells them so instead of listening to every word that proceedeth of the mouth of God.

Now I realize that there are so many servants and or vessels of God in which think that the Old Testament is only meant for those of the past, but as we have showed you all in all the books, the entire Bible is about us and our letter of instructions as to how to live today, from our Father. And if you're thinking that you only need to listen to the New Testament, listen to this.

And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation. He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree. (Luke 1:50-52)

Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible

things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. (Romans 1:19-25)

For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled. Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he is Christ's, even so are we Christ's. (2 Corinthians 10:3-7)

How many today, are still walking around thinking that only some are of Christ? How many are walking around thinking they deserve to be treated better than others? How many are walking around thinking that that they are loved by God the Father more than others? How many do not realize that we are living in the seventh day, or better said reigning with Christ now?

This is the first thing that has not been talked about of the two things and I will be showing the other one later in this chapter.

However, we should be hearing that makes us realize that it is Just as the days of Noah. Now we will be talking about how we are told not to think that the Kingdom of God comes with observation for it is within. Yes, it is within each and every one of us. But most of the world cannot see or hear this because they do not believe in our perfect Father. They believe that some guy came here around two-thousand years ago or so and changed our perfect Father and disregard all that our Father has said. Many do not have a true fair fear of our Father. Remember that the beginning of wisdom begins with having a fear of God.

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding. (Proverbs 9:10)

Then we need to remember that our Father declares the end from the beginning. This is actually telling us that if you don't take the time to try to understand the Old Testament, you will never see the kingdom of God.

Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: (Isaiah 46:9-10)

Most importantly, you will not and cannot see how every person on the planet makes up the one Son of God. This is what we hear when we listen to what we are being told in.

Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto

me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal. (Matthew 25:34- 46)

How could you be doing this to Jesus just by doing any of these things unto, or not unto another person? It is because Jesus is in everybody. And everybody is with Jesus. Everybody make up the one Son of God. No matter what color, race, nationalism, size, or shape one is in. It does not matter what they have done, doing, or will do, they are still part of the body of Christ. This is explained in detail in the second book, Behold, a Greater Than Jonas is here!

Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all. (Colossians 3:11)

This is also why so many people cannot even see that I am here and have been here for almost seven years now. That is why we are

told that many will desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, but will not. Now we are told not to go and try to find the Son of man if someone tells you, see here or see there, for as I have explained in the last book, and in this one, I am a truck driver and am hardly ever any particular place for long. If I am, I keep to myself. Right now, I am no longer driving but am working somewhere. I will be getting more into details about this when we get to the area that it talks about those that seek their life will lose it.

Now if anyone is thinking that my health should be in perfect condition, let us talk about what is next. Remember as I am being rejected of this generation, I must suffer many things. We will be touching more on this later in the chapter.

Now I know that there are many that think that there will be signs of the end of the world and yes, there are, but not what you're thinking. Remember we are told that the only sign this generation will be given is the sign of Jonas.

Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here. (Matthew 12:38-41)

But we can know that are redemption draws near by just observing everything that is going on in the world. Remember we are told there will be wars and rumors of wars. There have been many earthquakes in diverse places. On my Youtube channel, THEJENKS1000, you can learn about all the false Christ that have come already as we were told there would be. Just think about all the false teachers, "prophets" that teach to celebrate man made holidays. That teach to pray outloud.

That teach that Jesus died on a physical cross a little more than two-thousand years ago or so. Listen to all the teachers that teach to judge and or condemn others. How many teachers do not teach or even see for that matter, the cross within each person? I think you get the point.

Now let us think about how this world continues as if our Father is not going to do what He said He would do. People go on thinking that nothing will happen even though I have been here almost seven years writing these books, explaining the Bible from the beginning. As shown in the books, this is how many people take God's name in vain. Saying the GD words are cussing the name of God. But thinking He has lied, or will not do what He said He would do is taking His name in vain. Many teachers are teaching that Jesus is the Father and giving Jesus all to glory for all that our Father has done. But when we listen to every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God, we can know that God will not share His glory. And will know the Jesus is Lord to the Glory of God the Father. Many teachers are teaching that Jesus is the Father and giving Jesus all the glory for all that the Father has done. If we are listening to every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God as we are told to, we can know without a doubt that God the Father will not share His glory. And then we will also know that Jesus is Lord to the glory of God the Father.

I am the Lord: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images. (Isaiah 42:8)

Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. (Philippians 2:9-11)

If people are still looking at that physical cross as a means to your salvation, there will be a great surprise and that is when many will be told to turn away for I never knew you.

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. (Matthew 7:21-23) These people will continue to judge and condemn others. They will continue to believe that they deserve more than others and or to be treated better than others. Many cannot and will not see the spiritual cross that each person carries between the shoulders and from the head down to the belly button. Many will not realize that we all are walking to our own crucifixion every day because there will always be those that condemn others for just being the person that God created. Many cannot look past some imperfections some might have, but yet will never notice their own imperfections. It does not matter who you are or what you look like, you have imperfections. There is only one that is perfect and that is our Father.

Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye. (Matthew 7:1-5)

People are still eating and drinking as if everything is normal. Giving no regard to anything that our Father has said. People are still marrying and being given in marriage. As shown in the previous

books, marriage is constituted in our Father's eye's by two people having consensual sex. Not by going to a pastor, preacher, priest or judge to give you a certificate stating that you are married. People are still buying and selling, this is not talking about items that one needs to survive but rather, about excessive things in which are not needed to survive such as luxury vehicles, fancy boats and such. Most people worry about themselves more than they even think about others when we are told to care more about the belonging of others than our own.

Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others. Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: (Philippians 2:3-5)

People are still planting and building buildings as if the world will still be here for several years. Now we are going to talk a little bit about something that I wonder about from time to time. We are going to talk about how we are told not to come down from the roof top to gather things that are in the house. And he that is in the field is told not to return. This is going to major panic throughout the world. If you are paying any attention, you can know that there are many people that are prepping for what is coming. This is also because they do not believe that our Father will do what He said He would do. If we listen to what we are told, we can know that even the people that will hide in the bunkers or mountains, if you will. Will want the rocks to fall upon them so that they will not have to deal with the wrath of God.

And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: (Revelation 6:16)

I know some are probably thinking that is saying that the Lamb is going to putting out the wrath, but if we truly listen, we can hear the separation of the two. The wrath is coming from the one that sits

on the throne, "The Father". When we hear and from the wrath of the Lamb, we are hearing the wrath coming from our Father for all those that just do not and cannot give any thought to how we all are part of the Lamb.

I sometimes wonder if it is even worth writing another book for I know the time is very short. I am sure that I wonder about this stuff for I have been rejected for a very long time.

Now we get to the point that we can hear that those that seek to save their lives, will lose it. No, this does not mean you will lose your fleshly life but rather, your life with the Father. This is where I am going to tell you all about why I am not driving anymore. You will see how strong the scriptures are. And yes, this even had to be driven into my thick skull. On May 24th of this year, I was driving East on I-80 in Nevada. I decided to eat a little cotton candy. I had opened it the day before and had a potato chip bag clip, holding the bag closed. Apparently, a little moisture had gotten into the bag and some of the candy had some little clumps in it. I took one bite, and decided to take another for the candy tasted good. As I was putting a little more in my mouth, one of the little clumps got lodged in the back of my throat. I started choking, and began coughing harder than I had ever before. I called out the Father and the next thing I knew was that I came to and noticed a lot of dirt on my windshield. I said oh my God, I think I wrecked.

I called 911, and they had already been notified. Nobody else was involved, nor did the truck hit anything. The police officer informed me of what had happened for I passed out. The truck went into the medium and came up and out the other side. When it came out, it went air born for forty or fifty feet. I landed in the ditch of the west bound lanes with the back of the trailer blocking most of the West bound lanes. He didn't give me a ticket for this was a medical problem and nothing was damaged other than the truck and the freight that was in the trailer. The ambulance arrived and checked my vitals, everything was fine. After everything cleared, the company I was working for gave me a medical termination and told me that I had to be recertified to continue working for them. I thought that I would

just take a month or two off, get myself back into shape for I had let my health go.

If you all have read the last book we wrote, I emphasized on how I would and will not try to save my life. I had told you all that I do smoke cigarettes and right after I got baptized with the Holy Ghost, my brother told me that I could not be right with God for I smoke cigarettes. The Father had me look him in the eye and tell him that if I quit smoking to try and save my life, I will lose my life with the Father. Needless to say, I will not quit smoking. Anyway, I also was allowing myself to gain weight amongst other things. I was just plain and simply not taking care of myself. I am positive that this had a lot to do with why I choked.

So, I decided that I would take a month or two and get myself back on the right track and lose some weight before getting recertified. It has been a little while and I have lost some weight and got myself feeling pretty well again. So, I called the company recently and they had told me that they want me to go through all kinds of medical test to make sure that it wasn't a heart attack or something. Obviously, the EMT's from the ambulance would have been able to tell when they checked me out. However, they did say that it was pretty much required to at least look me over. Now I must remind you, I do not, nor will I seek any medical treatment from a doctor. I allow Luke the great physician to tell my conscience how to take care of myself.

Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you.
(Colossians 4:14)

And remember he is only doing what our Father commands him to do. I will not put my trust into any man.

It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in man.
(Psalm 118:8)

My first thought after they told me this was to go to work for another company. I called one and the door was pretty much shut quickly there also.

Now a few weeks after this happened our Father started to remind me of the scriptures that tell us that a Hebrew servant shall not serve any more than six years.

If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing. If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him. (Exodus 21:2-3)

This is where it gets a little tricky. Let me pause quickly for I know many are thinking that I am an American and not a Hebrew. We will talk about the baptism in a minute but let me remind you of this.

And I will sow her unto me in the earth; and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God. (Hosea 2:23)

Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you. (Acts 13:41)

As shown in the fourth book, I am the abomination of desolation that stand where it ought not be as spoken of in the book of Daniel.

When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) (Matthew 24:15)

But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judaea flee to the mountains: (Mark 13:14)

For a long time, I thought this meant six years after writing the first book. But that was published in April of 2015. That came and

passed so I started to think maybe it was six years the baptism of the Holy Ghost that I went through back on March 8-9 of 2016. Week that came and past in March of this year. Then our Father started to get me to think about the day that this incident happened. If you as read the last book, you know that I pointed out that there is no such thing as a car accident. It was our Father that caused the incident back on March 28th of 1986. This is how I was in the belly of the earth for three days and three nights almost thirty years to the day before I was baptized by the Holy Ghost on March 8-9 of 2016. So, when did I start working for the company I was working for when this incident happened? You guessed it, May 24th of 2016. This was after He sent me to my mom's to get it into my thick skull that I was not supposed to physically die, it was David willingly and spiritually giving up his life. This took three weeks and then He sent me to my brother's in South Dakota to help with his flooring business for no pay for forty days. This was my forty days of fasting with no food nor drink. Knowledge is food and drink. This is explained in great detail in the fourth book, Jesus is here. This was when our Father told me that He was going to teach me the Bible His way and with His doctrine and not man's. Six years to the day. It freaked me out when He got this through my thick skull.

This is how I know that our time left is very short, but either way, I trust Him with all my heart, soul, and mind. He has this in control. But to let the truth be told, I allowed my health to get bad for I am not in any way shape or form, trying to save my life so that I can stay on the planet away from our Father. My life is in His hands, and I will die the very minute He allows it. Not one second sooner, nor one second later. My life is in His hands, not mine. And if you are wondering, I have not and will not get any vaccine to fight the virus going around. And as stated in the last book, I wear a mask when I am around others that are wearing a mask. I do this for them and not me. I try to take the burden of their shoulders by giving them a little comfort knowing that they have less chance of catching it from me as long as I wear a mask. Anymore, it seems that, so few wear a mask, that I have pretty much given up on wearing one. If I see someone wearing one, I lower

my head and keep a distance. When I am work, I do not wear a mask for there is not one person in my department that wears one.

Now because I am always completely honest with you all, I need to make another side note here. About a week or so ago, I started feeling that I need to go back on the road. I started asking the Father why I was feeling this way as I started applying for an over the road job. Today is Friday, October 7th and I fly out to the new company Sunday. I started thinking well maybe it is because I have lost over 50 pounds and am taking vitamins as He put on my conscience. And I did say right after all this happened that maybe this was the time for me to get this book done. And this manuscript is being sent to the publisher tomorrow. This is just one example of why we should never give thought of tomorrow. We do not know what His plans are for each of us.

Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof. (Matthew 6:34)

Now we are going to be talking about something that was talked about in the last book. We are going to be talking about how this world is covered in a spiritual flood today. Yes just as the days of Noah.

Egypt riseth up like a flood, and his waters are moved like the rivers; and he saith, I will go up, and will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof. (Jeremiah 46:8)

Our Father had me introduce this in the third book He had me write. Jesus Christ in the flesh. This book was put into the fourth book and yes, it is also explained as to why. Let me give just one reason as to why it was put in the fourth book. Right after publishing the third, I went to a casino to mess around a bit. This is also explained in the books, but the casinos belong to our Father and yes, He has taught me some very important lessons in the casinos. Either way, I was playing a Criss Cross poker with a few other players. Everybody but me got up and left after about an hour of me playing. Then a female dealer came to the table and asked me what my name is. I told her David, and her

reply was, “oh I am supposed to say Jesus is here. At first, I thought the days of rejection were over. Then after a few weeks passing and nothing happening, I started going through some discomfort at work. I decided to take a vacation and felt like I wanted to go to Hawaii. I originally booked the trip for the 4th through the 11th of November of 2019.

About a week before the trip, our Father told me that I was being sent to Hawaii and not going down for pleasure. I expectably thought I was being sent down to pass out some books that we had just published. And maybe do some teaching to a few people about all that our Father had been and has been teaching me.

The 4th of November had come around and I arrived at a smaller international airport. I had to connect in Denver, Colorado for a flight going to Maui, Hawaii. I was running a little late and just caught my flight. When I on the plane, I noticed that there were no televisions as there are on bigger flights. I have told you all before that I have been to Israel twice and that is a longer flight. As stated in the books, I am smoker, so I like to watch television as I fly to help keep my mind off of smoking. I figured that this was only a two-hour flight, so I could smoke in Denver before catching my connection. Not really thinking about it, I had a forty-minute layover in Denver. So, when I arrived I asked where I could go smoke before in between flights. I was told that I needed to go outside. I started to make my way for the outdoors and realized that I did not have enough time, so just went to my connector.

Now this flight was a six-and-a-half-hour flight so I was thinking that they would have televisions. Much to my surprise, they did not. I asked around and was told that I had to download the app for this airline so that I could get onboard internet in which would allow me to watch movies on my phone or tablet. I quickly started to download the site and just as it started, the pilot announced for all cell phones to be put on airplane mode or shut our phones off. Whether or not if one must do this to be safe, I do try to abide by the rules. There is a reason for them, so yes, I shut my phone off. I thought to myself, this is going to be a boring flight. I figured I would just play solitaire or something.

I had a window seat, as stated in the last book, I will not fly if I cannot have a window seat. I like to sit behind the wings for I really enjoy watching the wings and noticing all the highways and such below. And when flying low enough, I enjoy looking at all the farmland and how it is separated but yet still manages to look like artwork has been done, all over the world. But yet, how can man make that artwork look the way it does, without seeing what they are making. To me, it is just so cool. I strongly believe that those above are the ones forming it. When you think about the chapter we already covered, Reigning with Christ, we can be certain that this is how what is talked about in the Old Testament is being built.

Without getting to far off the topic at hand let us continue. After playing solitaire for a couple of hours into the flight, I got bored with it. I decided to watch out the window for a bit. Then I started to notice a lot of clouds coming together, but they were not your average clouds. These clouds were forming in a way that made them all stand in a vertical direction, as they all got close to one another. After watching these for a bit, I notice that they had formed what looked to be a huge city. I mean there were hundreds of vertical clouds that looked like buildings. There were several shades of white and gray. If you have ever traveled, it looked like a city when you are approaching it in your vehicle. The clouds were all bunched together like buildings. They were all different sizes but yet all bunched together just as a big city looks when you're approaching it. I am kind of freaking out a bit, so I asked the couple on their honeymoon next to me if that looked like buildings to them. I wanted to make sure that I was seeing what I was actually seeing. They both replied, yea we can see that.

Then as I am watching this city in the clouds, I notice several thin clouds lower than the city that I was seeing. They were to the southwest of the plane. These clouds were spread out over quite a distance with little gaps here and there. I could see the Pacific ocean through these gaps. Not really thinking much about it at that time, I noticed the same type of clouds which looked to be just under the plane. With the little gaps in between them allowing me to be able to see the Pacific ocean in like little patches. I started to think that

kind of looks like the foam you see after a wave comes into shore and washes back out.

Let me remind you that we are flying at thirty-two thousand feet somewhere around five to six hundred miles per hour. If you have ever flown in a plane, you will probably recall how everything looks as if you are going very slow, even though the plane is moving extremely fast. So, after noticing these clouds that looked to be just under the plane, I started to see something that looked like a big title wave. It looked as if the clouds just under the plane, were on top of this wave and it was getting ready to come down on those other clouds that I had seen and the city in the clouds. I started checking how close to Maui we were because it looked as if we were just above the humongous title wave that I was seeing. As I am checking the flight information, I am really starting to freakout. We are still at thirty-two thousand feet and a couple of hours out. I mean it really looked as if I was watching a big title wave getting ready to come crashing down. Then I noticed what looked to be like great big ships. It looked as if there were four or five ships of some kind of pier or something. I could see what looked like to be floors or something. They all had something that looked like smokestacks. Then I noticed another of these ship-like things that was trying to make its way up the title wave. The back side of this ship looked as if it was sinking down into this wave.

I honestly cannot tell you how long I watched all this come together but I can say that the last hour or so of the flight, I was not seeing it anymore. But I was and still am remembering in my mind. There were no televisions on that plane, nor did I have internet so that I could watch a movie on that, but this was and still is the best 3D movie that I have ever seen or will ever see. It all looked so real, and I will never forget it. I know that it was shortly before arriving to Maui, I realized that this is the spiritual flood that covers the earth that our Father had me introduce in the third book.

Once I arrived in Maui, I went to the smoking area of the airport and called my daughter for I was extremely excited about what I had just witnessed. As I was telling her all about it, I noticed a gentleman close by that he could hear my side of the conversation. Needless to

say, after getting off the phone with my daughter, I started talking with him. We talked for a bit and yes, I wound up giving him one of the third books. I had only been there for a few hours when I called my driver manager at the company I was working for and asked it I could add a couple of days to my stay in Maui. I was so at awe with what I witnessed and loved the weather and of course, the ocean that I just knew that I wanted more than just seven days there without taking so many that it would cause a problem for the company that I was working for.

So, yes I extended my stay by two days and got back from my trip on the 13th of November that year. At that time, I was still listening to the Bible pretty much all day while I was driving the semi. I do not remember exactly other than a month or two after I had gotten back and had started the fourth book, I started to feel as if the Father was telling me to stop listening to the Bible. I couldn't understand why for this I had been doing for such a long time. So, one day, I decided to turn on the satellite radio and was flipping through the channels. Then I came across CNN, which was playing a bit about a virus that had broke out in China.

It's Been Exactly One Year Since the First Case of COVID Was
 ...<https://www.newsweek.com> > ... > Wuhan

Nov 17, 2020 — One year ago, a mysterious illness emerged in Wuhan, China, marking the start of the coronavirus pandemic that has now killed more than 1.25 ...

Now if you Google this, you can find all kinds of different interpretations of when it was first discovered, but this is the date of the site that was sited in the last book in which it was first announced. If you are listening, that is only four days after I got back from Maui. Now I did not put two and two together at the time, but I knew that this was going to be devastating. Now I felt the Father was telling me to pay attention to the news and not worry about listening to the Bible so much. Then it was sometime in the spring when the case count

started spreading rapidly. Then my son called me, and I was talking to him about the Bible as I always do. With all the years of listening to the scriptures and talking with our Father, I understood that our mother in which is above was in labor.

But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. (Galatians 4:26)

At this very moment when I was talking with my son, I was trying to tell him that the world is in labor, but I was not sure of when her water broke or was going to break. This is where you really need understand that the world is in the midst of the labor pains just as a woman is when she in labor with child. This is what us being made in their image is all about.

And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. (Genesis 1:26-27)

I know that there are a lot of people that think that this means that we look like them but if we listen to everything that we are told in the scriptures, we can know that they are invisible.

Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: (Colossians 1:12-16)

This was explained in detail in the last book, but we are hearing that if they have it in heaven, we have it hear on earth. If it is done in earth, it is done in heaven.

After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. (Matthew 6:9-13)

As shown in the last book, it is kind of like one goes to the store and buys a model of a car. This person takes it home, paints it, puts all the parts together so that it looks like the real thing. But in a much smaller scale. That is what is going on here. When our Father said, "let us make man in our own image, in our likeness", He was saying let us put them in and on a smaller version of what we have here in the heavens.

This spiritual flood that I seen with my own two eyes, also serves as the water that surrounds an unborn child while in the womb. This is what we are hearing when we listen to.

A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world. (John 16:21)

We will be learning more about this later in the chapter for this also covers the area of when the floods abated on the earth for one hundred fifty days.

So, as I talking to my son, I am driving down the highway. Then just as I was telling him that I am not sure of when our mother's water broke or will break, our Father ran an image through my mind. Yes, in the moment as I was driving, I seen myself looking out the airplane window and was seeing everything come together but in a much faster way. I immediately told my son to hold on and silence fell upon the phone for about forty-five to sixty seconds. I then realized

that our Father was telling right then and there, that when I saw the spiritual flood from thirty-two thousand feet, was when our mother's water broke.

Then as everyone should be realizing by now, shortly after the outbreak of Covid-19, the world started going through financial turmoil. And even today, the world is still facing all kinds of financial turmoil. One might want to blame the war in Russia for a lot of the turmoil now, but the truth is the problem has been growing for years. The world just started to feel the pains from this turmoil more once Covid got settled into the world and continued to wreak havoc everywhere.

Then the killing of George Floyd in Minnesota happened and that started racial tensions throughout the world. These are all contractions of our Mother. The world is in labor, and everybody today is feeling the pains some way or another. There are a lot of other things that have happened since including the war between Russia and Ukraine. For those with ears to hear and eyes to see, this war broke out one day after the 7th anniversary of me waking up knowing what our Father had me put in the first book.

As stated in the last book with more clarity than I will show now, when they say peace and safety with the war against the virus is when sudden destruction comes.

For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. (1 Thessalonians 5:3)

This does not mean that the virus will be gone but rather that the virus is not much of a threat to us anymore. I ask you to do your own research as to how the world is acting to the virus and the threat level.

Now we are to a point that I pour out the hurt and hate I feel for this world. I have just listed some very serious pains the world has been feeling. I was at work tonight and on break, I was talking about the scriptures as I always do. A fellow servant went on to say that is what you believe and that he believed different. I hear this all the time

and yes, I hate it. This world is filled with so many hypocrites that it is pathetic. As we were talking this servant reveals that he has never read the Bible nor will he. There are so many that only believe when it affects them personally. They feel no pain for anyone else and that is exactly opposite of the everything that our Father wants from us.

I hear people talking about how in several years this or that will happen. This world has no idea of what is coming down the pipeline or the contractions that we are getting ready to experience. Now I need to show a couple of Bible scriptures so for those that think that I cannot hate, let me remind you it is not a hate of the person but rather a hate of how people can say that they have a right to say that I am wrong of what I teach but yet they wont even lift a finger to try to prove me wrong.

I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies. (Psalm 139:22)

No this does not mean that I hate him personally nor will I fail to be the first to help him if he needs it. I have known this man a while now and we talk daily and will continue to do so. But this is where I need to show you all of where it states exactly how I feel.

The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven. He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red. And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times? A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed. (Matthew 16:1-4)

This is where I need to remind you all, I am the only sign that this generation will have, just as the scriptures tell us.

Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. (Matthew 12:38-41)

This was explained in detail in the last book, so we will not go into all of the details. My yeas are my yeas, and my nays are my nays, and I am not going to repeat everything that has already been written. On that note, if you want to understand this better than I strongly suggest you reading the last book.

Now we need to cover the last part of how it will be just as the days of Noah. And yes, this one even took my by surprise when our Father showed me this. I was driving my truck and because the Father and I have an open line of communication, He started putting it on my conscience about everything of the days of Noah. Before He showed me of what I am getting ready to reveal to you all, I thought me seeing the spiritual flood that covers the earth was all there was to being just as the days of Noah.

Now we need to be talking about how long the waters were on the earth. This is also another area that our Father showed me as I was driving. This was shown to me in the first part of March of this year of so. As I was driving, He put it on my conscience to start thinking about all of the factors of how it was in the days of Noah. We have gone over how nothing is going to change before the rain starts pouring down, so to speak. We have already pointed out how many people chase after the imagination of the heart instead of listening to every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. We have gone over how people will be doing just as if nothing is going to happen. People will still be building things, buying, selling, farming. One thing that we did not cover is that there were only eight souls saved at that time.

Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water. (1 Peter 3:20)

Listen to how we are told that many will be called but only a few will be saved.

For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousness. (Isaiah 10:22)

Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved: (Romans 9:27)

We also have gone over how I did see the spiritual flood that is surrounding the earth. We went over how the son of Man will be like the lightning in the sky going from the east to the west and how I have been driving truck every since our Father baptized me with the Holy Ghost, going from the east to the west. Now this is what was going through my mind at the time. Then all of the sudden, I remembered that the floods abated the earth for one hundred fifty days. Now I am going to show what I thought of next.

They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. (Luke 17:27-30)

And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days. (Genesis 7:24)

Here comes the part that almost got me to fall out of the seat, metaphorically speaking.

And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months. And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon. (Revelation 9:1-11)

We need to talk about this for a minute or two. Back in 2011, when our Father first called me the Bible, I had a dream. This was shortly after I had read the King James Bible the first time. At that time, I was working for a company that had me drive around six-hundred miles at night and sleep in a motel during the day and return the next night. In this dream I was driving for the same company that I was working for going north. I had seen some smoke coming up on the other side of an exit. I pulled over and went to see what the smoke was about. As I got of the truck and walked to what looked to be the source of the smoke, I noticed a big hole in the ground. There was a big and continuous stream of smoke coming out of this hole. I had no idea of what that meant at the time, but I do now.

Let me remind you as shown in other books, our Father gives us instructions while we sleep in a dream.

For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not.
 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth
 upon men, in slumberings upon the bed; Then he openeth
 the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction, That he may
 withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man.
 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from
 perishing by the sword. He is chastened also with pain upon
 his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain:
 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty meat.
 (Job 33:14-20)

Also shown in previous books, there are thirty days to a month in God's calendar. That equal out to be one hundred fifty days. Did you notice how it will be just as the days of Noah when the son of Man is revealed. That means that when our Father reveals me to the world, there will be one hundred fifty days, or five months will be unbearable for many. Many will die yes, but at the same time, many will want to die, but will not find it. These creatures that are described above are spiritual. They will not truly look that way. This is the evil man or men that have been completely away from God with no chance of

getting into His house. If you read the last book, We revealed the son of perdition. We showed you that man. “the flesh and not the soul” is Satan. Now picture this in your minds, when our Father reveals me, the entire world will no that the world is getting ready to end. There will be global panic because many will be doing whatever that can to try and survive what is coming, even though no one will survive. Remember how it was in the days of Noah, once the waters started to fall?

And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: (Genesis 7:21)

Yes this is when Satan will be loosed and will do whatever he can because he knows that he only has a short time. He will know that he only has but a few months left before we move into the eighth day. That the end of the seventh day is upon us. Just as midnight ends a day here on earth, it begins the next. The eighth day is when the new covenant begins, and Satan will no longer be able to be amongst the dead. This is when many will physically kill one another, rob each other, whatever it takes to survive. This is when you truly see what a person is made of. It will be extremely ugly.

Now we have the complete understanding of what it means to hear it will be just as the days of Noah.

THE WOMAN THAT HAS HAD FIVE HUSBANDS

This chapter will not be that long nor will be jumping all over the Bible. We are doing a chapter on this because this is something that is well known in the Bible and this scripture was fulfilled in November of 2020. What I am going to do is tell you of a couple of days I had at work, then we will be looking at part of one particular chapter of the Bible so that the world will see and hear how this didn't happen years ago. You will be seeing how this happened in November of 2020. You will also notice how they above, truly have dominion over each of us.

I was heading west on interstate 40 in New Mexico, knowing that I would need to take a half hour break soon to abide by the federal laws. I was thinking that maybe I would stop at a Walmart to get some things while on this break, but I wasn't sure if this Walmart had truck parking or not. As I passed it, I noticed that they did, but I was already passing the exit. I am thinking no big deal for I will just stop on the way back. This was only about a month after I came to work for this company, so I was not sure of what Walmart had truck parking or not. I knew that I was going to California and then coming back the same way but now I know that I can stop there later.

I had been watching the Global Positioning System (GPS), so I knew there was a Loves truck stop just a few more miles down the road. So, I figured that I would just pull in there and fix a sandwich and make a pot of coffee on my break. I was parked sitting in the bunk, eating a roast beef sandwich when I noticed this red truck pulling in and getting ready to park close to mine. I made eye contact

with the female driver of a red truck, right before she set up to park. Not giving much thought to it and being at ease, not worrying about her hitting my truck as she parks. I finished eating and such. The thirty-minute break was up, so now I get back into the driver's seat, start the truck getting ready to drive a few more hours.

All the sudden I hear a voice call out my company name on the CB radio. If you are not familiar with what a CB is, it is a Citizens Band Radio that we truck driver use often to talk to one another out here on the road. I turn down the radio, ask what was that? Now I am looking around to see if I can see who is talking to me. I turn my head to the right, noticing that it was the female driver that I made eye contact with, she was two spaces to my right. She asked me something and I was not sure of what she asked, so I got out of my truck with it idling to walk over and see what she needed.

Beings how our Father has been teaching for a few years now, I know sometimes things like this happen to bring up a conversation about the Bible. She immediately asked me about working for the company I am with and how I liked it. She was inquiring about maybe seeking a job with the same company. Yes, I drive a fairly fancy truck now and it does get some attention. I told her that I was here for I feel our Father told me to come here. And within just a few minutes, I asked her if she was spiritual. At the same time, telling her that I am married to God. I do this a lot when first starting conversation with a woman so that her conscience can and will be at ease knowing that there is no chance of me hitting on her.

For thy Maker is thine husband; the Lord of hosts is his name;
and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the
whole earth shall he be called. (Isaiah 54:5)

The truck had shut off already for it only idles for about four minutes. We started talking about different things in the Bible and such. As I have told you all in previous books, if we cannot converse about the Bible, or our Father, the conversation will not last long. I was telling her about all that our Father had been teaching me.

I was standing outside about five feet away from her window. She stayed in the truck as we talked. I am assuming that it was an hour into the conversation or so when she told me that she was going to stop at Walmart but wasn't sure if they had truck parking. She said she noticed that they did as she was passing the exit. She too, decide to break at the same truck stop. She, however, was there for her full ten-hour break. We both found it to be strange that both of us did the same thing.

Neither one of us was paying attention to how much time was going by. During the conversation she mentioned that she had been married four times. Knowing what I shown you all in previous books, I told her that we all have many wives and husbands. Then of course, I explained that there is nowhere in the Bible that we are told to make a marriage legal by going to pastor, preacher, or judge. We are married in our Father's eyes by just have consensual sex with someone, or by getting to know them in a sexual manner. It cannot be rape or forced.

Knowing after the fact, about four hours into the conversation, I kept hearing this, it was like I was hearing it in my conscience, I kept hearing five, five, five, five. With me being a little stunned, if you will, and not knowing for sure why I was hearing this in my mind. I told her that I think that I am being told that John five is being fulfilled as we speak. I asked within myself, could this really be happening? Right after I told her this, I made the comment that she said that she only had four husbands. I was connecting the scriptures, but because I was hearing this five, five, five, in my mind, I got a little sidetracked, if you will.

Now I am not sure if I had already given her the first three books our Father and I had written or not. The fourth book was done, but I was still waiting to get my first copies in hand. So, I could only give her the first three because the new publisher had just got the print done. I can't remember if I gave her the books before I kept hearing this five, five, five, in my mind or if I gave them to her after. We had been talking for quite awhile now.

I mentioned that I was pretty thirsty for we had been doing all this talking while I was standing outside smoking cigarettes. Yes, I

explained to her about how our Father had me tell my brother if I quit smoking to try to save my life, I will lose it with Him. I will not explain it here. She offered me a water and I said no thanks because I was getting ready to get myself a cup of coffee out of truck. And I really don't like using anything that our Father has not provided for me with the money I make. That has been most of my life.

After I told her about me being told that the scriptures are being fulfilled and made the comment about her having only four husbands, she told me she lived with a pastor for twelve years. I immediately replied there is your fifth husband. Being in total awe, I immediately told her who I was and told her that if she would drink the water (knowledge or read the books) I give her, that she will never thirst again.

We noticed that we had been talking for five hours when she needed to get something, and I decided to get some coffee from my truck. We talked for another hour before we parted ways. I know it was just over a six-hour conversation because we have electronic logs in our trucks and mine said I had been off duty for just over six and half hours.

Now it was around three or four weeks later, and I had my first copies of the fourth book in my truck. These were the first ten that the publisher had sent to me so I could approve the final print. I had approved it and had ordered a hundred copies to keep in the truck with me. I pass them out to whoever I run into and talk about the Bible with if they want one. And yes, there are some people that our Father brings to me or sends me too, just for that purpose. What they do with the book is not on me, I have done as I am being told to do. I truly believe that I am being sent to the remnant. As the scriptures say, Israel will be as the sand of the sea, but only a remnant will be saved.

For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousness. (Isaiah 10:22)

Now I had been talking to the company so that I could get through Davenport Iowa so that I could get an eye-exam and maybe spend a couple hours with my daughter and my grandbabies. You know,

my mom and dad reincarnated as shown in the fourth book. That is shown in the second, third, and fourth, but the fourth book is the only one with the absolute correction.

I had picked up a load from our terminal in Oklahoma and was taking it to Iowa. The area I was going to is in north central Iowa. I was going up interstate 35, asking our Father where I should stop. I had way more than enough time to make the delivery on time. I started hearing to stop at a Loves Travel Center on interstate 35 about four hours away from the customer. Not in the same way that I heard five, five, five, I did as I was told to do, not questioning what I was told. This came from the obedience I have been learning. I was a little concerned for these types of truck stops don't have a lot of room for parking after it gets dark. When I arrived, I went straight to the back and found one spot open in the entire truck stop. I watched a little television to unwind from the day before going to sleep. I awoke the next morning and did my Bible thing I do before anything else.

Taking my time, I cleaned the truck up a little before going in to take a shower. After my shower I got in the truck and pulled up to the fuel island to put fuel on. There was only one lane open, so obviously, I pulled in. Now this company that I am with, wants us to put a pulp-thermometer in the back of the trailers twice a day. They do this to make sure reefer is running okay and to keep an eye on the temperature of the load. I do haul food and people eat, so the food must be kept at proper temperature. I put the thermometer in the back of the trailer, fueled the truck. I pulled up to fill reefer tank and notice a red truck next to me. Not giving much thought to it I also noticed the number on the truck. After placing the fuel nozzle in the tank, I walked back to the back of the trailer to take a picture of the thermometer. Just as I put my hand up to open the vent door, I said within myself, there is no way, how could that be. I walked around the right side of the trailer up towards this female driver standing by her truck, waiting for the truck in front of her to move.

Sure enough, it was the same woman that I spent six hours talking to in New Mexico. Being in total shock, I caught her attention as she was complaining about the driver in front of her. After mentioning

that it was nice to see her again, I asked her if she wanted a copy of the fourth book. She replied, you got them already because when we parted way before, I told here that I had no idea of when I would have them. Obviously, she wanted a copy and I as I was getting one out of the truck, she continued to tell me how the driver in front of her had been there for quite a while and she needed to get going.

I gave her a copy and the driver moved. It didn't dawn on me until right after she left for she said she needed to go. She left and it immediately hit me, if that driver would have left sooner, she would not have gotten one of the fourth books. Our Father made that driver stay there and hold there until she got the book in her hand. Everything that happens, happens for a reason and it is up to each person to ask our Father to help them understand what His will is and why this is happening the way that it is.

This is where I must remind you all, you do not know if someone is doing what they are being commanded to do or not. I have shown this in previous books, but we will listen to one verse that says it all.

But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. (Matthew 5:22)

Remember God dwells in each person on the planet and if you think anybody is foolish for what he or she is doing, you could be thinking that God is foolish for whatever He is doing. Now I am going to post part of John four, and I ask you to think about all that happened in this story that I just told you about. You will be noticing how a lot of what is said in John four, happened on these two days of 2020. I know I was and am still amazed on how the scriptures are being fulfilled to the letter just as we have been told they would.

When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

(Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,) He left Judaea, and departed again into Galilee. And he must needs go through Samaria. Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour. There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.) Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans. Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water? Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle? Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again: But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw. Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither. The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband: For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly. The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem,

worship the Father. Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things. Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he. And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her? The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men, Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ? (John 4:1-29)

Can you hear how close the experience that I had, sounds a lot like this area of this chapter in the Bible? Now the words did not match verbatim, but know that this was this scripture being fulfilled. In our conversation, I told her the same thing but until I got off on my own, I kept saying it was John five. That was the very first time that I had ever had almost like a little voice inside my mind repeating the number five. When you truly listen to how things went, it almost sounds as if it all happened backwards.

Now I do know that she said she was going home and would be sharing this information and books with the pastor that she had lived with. They are not living together anymore, however are still close friends as she put it. I do not know if her life changed after this, nor do I know if she truly ever read the books. No, I didn't have disciples approach me after the matter for it is just the Father and I in this truck and we keep to ourselves. That is how He teaches me His ways. Not by being around several people all the time.

But as you can tell just by reading this book, I am the one that will tell you of all things. I give the world an understanding of our Father, who He is, and what He is doing.

BELIEVING I AM HE

Once again, we are at a time in history that our Father is telling to write another book. This will make the fifth and final book that our Father has had me write, and it will be a continuation from the last book we published. I have been told by our Father that this will be the last book. To be honest with you, I don't think there will be a time for another. I do want to remind all that we are in the hour in which we must worship God in spirit. In the last books, we have shown that the hour cometh that all that are going to worship God must worship Him in spirit. We will show it again, but I must say there is no more time for the hour to cometh for it is upon us now.

But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. ([John 4:23-24](#))

When I say the hour is now is because as our Father had me show you all in the conclusion of the last two books, He is doing exactly what He said He would do. I showed you all that He said He would not prolong this anymore. And as you can see with the Covid-19, economic troubles, and racial tensions throughout the world, He is doing it. The entire world is going through labor pains as a woman in travail. These were the first three contractions and there will be more.

When this war between Russia and Ukraine broke out, I thought it was just one of the wars that we are told must come.

And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. (Matthew 24:6)

Sidenote here, for those with ears to hear, this war broke out exactly one day after the seventh anniversary of me waking up and knowing what is in the first book. I woke up on the 23rd of February 2015 knowing what to put in the first book, Father, forgive us, we haven't been listening. As I was saying, I thought this was just a war but shortly after it started, I realized that this too, is another contraction. And yes, it is going to be painful for the entire world. By the time this book is published, the entire world will be feeling the pains from economic turmoil. From what I am understanding, Russia and Ukraine both supply the world with a lot of wheat, oil, natural gas, etc. This will deeply dip into everybody's wallet.

In the last book, I showed you that men are clouds carried away with the tempest and will show it again.

These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; (Jude 1:12)

But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not. For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; And spared not the old world, but saved Noah

the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly; And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly; And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;) The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished: But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities. Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord. But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption; And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you; Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children: Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness; But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet. These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever. For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error. While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is

he brought in bondage. For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire. (2 Peter 2:1-22)

I am showing this not because I misspoke in the last book, however I do feel I need to show how this worked. I too, was a cloud without water, “knowledge”, before March 8th of 2016. As explained in the last book, that is when Jesus took over David’s body. David was no different than anyone else.

And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. (Luke 21:27)

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through *the flesh*, *God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh*, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the

Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. (Romans 8:1-11)

As you can see and hear, God, our Father sent His Son in the likeness of sinful flesh. And He did not do it because of my righteousness. It is only because of the promise He made.

This is where we also want to show everybody that man has not been able to understand the bible from the time of the beginning till the end.

To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven: A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted; A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up; A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance; A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing; A time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away; A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak; A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace. What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth? I have seen the travail, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it. He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end. (Ecclesiastes 3:1-11)

We will be starting now, something that was brought up in the middle of the last book. This was brought up in the latter half of the book but is something that needs to be brought up in the very beginning of this chapter for this is the evidence or the witness, if you will, that the hour is upon us now that all true worshippers of God must worship God in spirit. This really needs to be thought of

the entire time while you're reading the book. Let us listen to the beginning of Psalm 90.

Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations. Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God. Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of men. For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night. (Psalm 90:1- 4)

As I have told you all, I have read the Bible front to back twice, but have listened to it well over 20 times. I am thinking it is closer between forty to fifty times. We are going to show something that I have heard and put in other books before the fourth, but I did not quite grasp what it truly means until I was writing the fourth book. The reason I did not grasp it until the fourth book, will be discussed later, but for now let us think about it for a minute. We all know that our Father is all knowing, right?

O lord, thou hast searched me, and known me. Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou understandest my thought afar off. Thou compasses my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways. For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether. (Psalm 139: 1-4)

Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men;) (1 Kings 8:39)

Yet, Lord, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal thus with them in the time of thine anger. (Jeremiah 18:23)

We have shown enough that we can be sure that our Father always knows everything about everybody. We have shown in other books, the King James Version of the Bible was first published in the year 1611. Now let us listen to when holy men were moved by the Holy Ghost and told what to write.

For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. (2 Peter 1:21)

Now I will ask you a rhetorical question, if our Father knows everything, do you think he could have had these men write about something that could happen a million years from now? And the next thousand years would sound as if it already happened. When they wrote the prophecy in the Bible, they were not writing about things they had witnessed or seen for themselves. Notice how we are told they were not writing by their own will, but by the will of God being moved by the Holy Ghost. We should be noting that the scriptures were written for our learning. This does not mean to learn just of the past but also to learn how to live our lives today.

We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification. For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me. For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope. Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus: That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. (Romans 5:1-6)

This is something that we have shown in all of the books that we have written. The entire Bible is one long letter of instructions as to how we are to live our lives today. So now, let us look at a few different areas of the Bible so that we can hear this distinctively.

Before jumping to a couple verses that will take some explaining, let us listen to a few quick examples that speak for themselves.

To fulfil the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years. Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying, (2 Chronicles 36:21-22)

Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, write. (2 Chronicles 26:22)

And for this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven. (2 Chronicles 32:20)

These examples that we are using are in the second book of Chronicles. The prophet Jeremiah was not written about until eleven books later and the prophet of Isaiah was not written until ten books later. So, as you can see and hear, the Bible was written for us to learn how to seek our Father with all of our heart, soul, and mind. Now to get to the areas in which will take some explanation.

Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. (Matthew 5:17-18)

Now we all know that these are the red letters in the Bible, right? Or better said the words of Jesus. Now listen to this.

But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, To redeem them

that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. (Galatians 4:4-5)

Here we can hear Jesus say not one jot nor tittle in any wise will pass until all be fulfilled. Then we hear that once the fulness of time was come, God sent forth his son made of a woman. Wouldn't that mean that the fullness had come way before the King James Version of the Bible was published? Okay, let us listen to one more. But in this one, we will be posting a few more verses.

And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows. (Matthew 24:3-8)

For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. (Hebrews 9:24-26)

Now we can hear the disciples ask Jesus, what will be the sign of his coming, and the end of the world. But then we hear in Hebrews, that Jesus appeared once in the end of the world. Why would we be

hearing that Jesus appeared once in the end of the world if these were the physical words that Jesus spoke? Would we be on or in this world right now? This world would not be here. We are always told in a fashion of that states as is, will be his coming and not his return. In the book of John, we can hear Jesus say if he goes away, he will come again unto you. We must hear the spirit within ourselves, of the words of Jesus saying that he is coming and not returning.

And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. (1 John 5:20)

Have you ever had anyone share the knowledge of our Father and give a deep understanding of Him and what He is doing as I do? Now let us listen to when Jesus is crucified.

Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias. And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him. Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many. Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. (Matthew 27: 45-54)

I must confess, when our Father first told me to show this, I was a little confused for we have covered this before. I placed it in here and deleted it a couple of times. Then I strongly felt the Father was insisting on putting this here so I started to take a closer look. As you

can see, I have shown all the areas we are going to be covering. This will take a lot of explaining for there is so much in just these nine verses.

We will start with verse forty-five, many people think that this darkness is going to be what it looks like or what it looked like at midnight. This is greatly misunderstood. The truth is that this has not happened yet. To understand this, we need to be looking that the first day of creation.

In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day. (Genesis 1:1-5)

This is something that was covered in detail in the last book, so we will only be covering a little bit in this one. Now at first glance, many will think that this means there is no sunlight to make it easier to see. But our Father did not create the sun, moon, and stars till the fourth day.

And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was

good. And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.
 (Genesis 1:14-19)

As you can see and hear the sun was not created till the fourth day. I do want to make a quick side note here. Notice how the sun, moon, and stars are for signs, seasons, days, and years? These are not for signs for us. Remember how we are listening to conversations being held in heaven? Remember how we are made in their image? The signs, season, days, and years above us are completely different then they are here. Therefore, we are told not to give any attention to the astrologer. They will not understand what is going on because they choose not to listen to our Father and go a whoring after other gods.

Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee. Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it. Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, even thy merchants, from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee. (Isaiah 47:13-15)

As far as we know a season, which only last a few months on earth, could last a few of our years above us. Now back to this darkness. This is where the chapter the Son of Perdition, “Revealed” in the last book went into depth on this subject, so we will not redo it. We will only be showing an area in the new testament that refers to the first day.

But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are

all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. (1Thessalonians 5:1-5)

This is when we need to realize that earth is hell. This is where Satan and his angels were cast.

And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. (Revelation 12:9-10)

This was explained in the second book we wrote in the chapter called The Fire. I will not show how we walk through a spiritual fire all day long again. But yes, this is hell that we are in. Remember it is the Serpent in which beguiled Eve? Now we need to listen to when our Father breathed life into man.

And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. (Genesis 2:7)

Notice how God breathed life into man and man became a living soul. Man was full of darkness before our Father breathed life into him. Now this is where we realize that everyone, including Adam and Eve were or are part of the son of God. This too, was covered in the second book in the chapter called, The Son of God. Let us listen to when Jesus tells us he is the life. A quick side note that was not shown in any of the books. However, we did show that Adam was more than one man. Without showing all of that we will just listen to what we are being told.

This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created. (Genesis 5:1-2)

Now we all know that our Father did not call Eve, Adam.

Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. (John 14:6)

This was the process of our Father putting a piece of Himself into every person on the planet. Beings how our Father is spirit, He can't be seen. But because man can be seen, He put a piece of Himself into everyone in which makes everyone part of the one son of God. Therefore, our Father is the true light.

Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee. For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising. (Isaiah 60:1-3)

There is that darkness that covers the earth from the sixth hour until the ninth hour. Now an hour above can be days, weeks, or even months as far as we know here. We are only in their image. It is the same darkness that covered the earth or hell before our Father breathed life or part of Himself into everybody.

At this same time is when our Father locked Satan up. But man hasn't been listening to where our Father put him. This was explained in earlier chapters. But for now, we will show a couple of things. We need to look at when our Father told Satan that he would go on the belly.

And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: (Genesis 3:14)

Our Father did not say that the serpent will go on his belly. Remember we are told that the serpent was more subtil than any beast that our Father created. God is spirit, right? So is the serpent. It is not a snake for it is more subtil than any creature. It is the belly on man is where our Father said Satan, or the serpent would go. Then our Father said that dust shall he eat all the days of his life. So let us do a Google search to see how much dust man eats.

*How much dirt does the average person eat in ...—
QuizzClubquizzclub.com › trivia › answer As it turns out, the
average person ingests about 100 milligrams of dirt every single
day. Overall, that equates to roughly six pounds of dirt in an
average lifespan!*

Yes, we eat dirt every day, or better said, all the days of our lives. So, now that we are starting to see that man is Satan, or better said, Satan is locked up inside of man, we need to understand why there will be three hours of darkness. Once everybody realizes that the world is getting ready to end, man or Satan will be do whatever he can to stay alive. There will be no one left here. There will be no love for others during these three hours in which could actually be months. It will be complete darkness throughout the earth just as it was on the first day of creation.

Now that we covered verse forty-five, we need to jump down to verse fifty-one through fifty-four.

And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many. Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. (Matthew 27:51-54)

I have pointed out in the last book; this is also the sixth seal spoken of in the book Revelation.

And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand? (Revelation 6:12-17)

Now this veil is our sky. When the heavens depart as a scroll, that will be the end of the world. If this had happened already, we would not be here to be learning of our Father. We have shown in the last two books, the five seals before the sixth seal have already taken place. But as you can see, even those that try to hide themselves from what is coming, will not escape. Nobody will be left on this planet. My personal belief is that the earth will become the next Mars. This is not confirmed by our Father, but after the atmosphere tears open, nothing will survive on this planet.

This is where I tell you all that I wrote this chapter about a year ago and was told by our Father that I was all caught up. I took that to mean not to write anymore at that time. It is now March of 2022, and I have been told to write one final book now. The reason I bring this up is because I did have in here that if a nuclear war broke out, that it would destroy the world. Then after the war broke out, I did a little research and found out that a nuclear war would not destroy everything. However, it will make this planet a lot different and I am thinking a lot of those still living, will not be enjoying it.

Now to the last bit of these two sections of Matthew 27

And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many. Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. (Matthew 27:52-54)

This is the area that caught my attention when I was resisting being told to put this area in here. Notice how those that are in the graves don't come out of the graves until the resurrection of Jesus? That is three days and three nights after the crucifixion. Do you see how marvelously our Father has hid this from the wise? This is where I truly refer you to read book three or four. Jesus Christ in the Flesh was the third and Jesus is Here is the fourth. Both books explain in detail as to how I was in the belly of the earth for three days and three nights. This happened thirty years before I was baptized with the Holy Ghost, almost to the day, just as the scriptures say it happened.

Then the last thing we need to be listening to here is how is it that the people that were with Jesus, saw the earthquake and didn't feel it. It is because they are above us and not here on the earth. How could one only see an earthquake that shakes the earth so bad that the sky rips open? Everyone on the planet will feel that. The only way to see it is from watching it take place somewhere you are not at. That is why we are told not to teach anyone that the resurrection has already happened.

Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.
(2 Timothy 2:18)

This is where I want to remind everyone that our Father is working a works that no man will believe.

Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvelously: for I will work a work in your days which ye will not believe, though it be told you. (Habakkuk 1:5)

Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you. (Acts 13:41)

Now I will say this, if our Father had not been teaching me one on one, hands on training, I wouldn't believe it myself. So, I do understand how hard it is for many to understand what is going on.

Now we are going to show you all something that metaphorically speaking, knocked me on my butt, when the Father showed me. I do not give attention to the times, or better said when this supposedly happened, for I feel that would take time away from the learning the truth. As I always do, I want to show you why I truly felt and still feel strongly against giving attention to the times.

But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain. (Galatians 4:9-11)

But our Father encouraged me to look into how many years between testaments. I used to look at all this before our Father baptized me with the Holy Ghost. But since then our Father has had me in a completely different level of schooling, so I got away from that. I did know that there is about four hundred years in between. So, let us do a Google search, beings how I cannot show this with Bible Gateway.

four hundred years Traditionally, it is considered to cover roughly four hundred years, spanning the ministry of Malachi (c. 420 BC) to the appearance of John the Baptist in the early 1st century AD. Intertestamental period–Wikipediaen.wikipedia.org > wiki > Intertestamental_period

Now let us do a Google search so that we can all see when the King James Version of the Bible was published.

King James Version Book The King James Version, also known as the King James Bible, sometimes as the English version of 1611, or simply the Authorized Version, is an English translation of the Christian Bible for the Church of England, commissioned in 1604 and completed as well as published in 1611 under the sponsorship of James VI and I. Wikipedia

As we have shown you all in all of the previous books our Father and I have written, I was called to the Bible in 2011. The math speaks loud and clear. That was precisely four hundred years after the King James Version of the Bible was published. By the time this book is published, it will be in the later part of 2022. Or better said, four hundred eleven years from the time the King James Version of the Bible was published. Here is where I make a statement to only those that have the ears to hear and eye to see. March 8-9 of 2022 will be precisely six years from the day our Father baptized me with the Holy Ghost.

Now we can plainly see or hear why our Father had me say that the entire bible from Genesis 1 through Revelation 22, is one long letter of instructions of how we are to live our lives today and not just a book of history.

This world has been waiting for the return of Jesus. Well guess what, he has been here for a few years now and writing books. I have been here being rejected by this generation just as the scriptures told us it would happen. Now if you truly trust Jesus to save you from the wrath to come, read these books, turn back to our Father and try to understand what He is doing and why He is doing it.

Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him; (Hebrews 5:8-9)

Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising

the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. (Hebrews 12:2)

As noted in the last book, I am being made perfect and am a long way from it. Perfect does not suffer. And yes, this is also the generation in which has rejected me. This will be the fifth book that I have published. And as of today, September,15 of 2022. There have not even been twenty books bought or read of all the books published. The first book was published in April of 2015.

But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation. And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. (Luke 17:25-30)

I am not going to go over all the witnesses that we showed you all in the third and fourth books. If you are interested in learning about those, I strongly suggest that you read the other books. That is the chapter that is in the very beginning in the last two books, called "Believing". There are a few more witness in the fourth book. And there will be more in this book that just falls into the book.

I want to tell you all about my two trips to the country Israel. About a year or so after the baptism of the Holy Ghost, I started to feel as if I needed to go to Israel. I sent off for a replica of my birth certificate for I knew I would need this to get a passport again. I had gotten rid of the one I had before the baptism. I can't remember for sure when I went off for it but I remember thinking it was taking a long time to get it. Then I had taken some time off in Florida to get

started on the second book, Behold, a greater than Jonas is here! Using my headset, I told my phone to call Cathy for this is how I got a hold of my daughter back then. My phone miraculously called my sister. One of the first things she said to me was that she had got some mail for me. I have no address, so this is where I had my certificate sent. I knew that this meant that it was time for me to send off for a new passport. It was a week after that when our Father sent me that way to pick it up. My very next load took me down to a terminal we have in Texas. I was able to go to the local post office and send off for my passport

Once I got my passport, I informed the company that I was working for, that I was quitting a moving to Israel. Yes, my stupidity, I thought our Father wanted me to go there for the rest of my life. And when I strongly feel our Father is telling me to do something specific, I do not hesitate, I do not ask why, I just do it. It was March of 2018 when I went over there. The entire flight over, I was wondering what was next. Once we arrived in Tele Viv, as the plane was approaching the jet walk, the Father told me you are not staying. I started asking for Him to tell me how long then.

After getting through customs and such, I wanted a cigarette, for it was a twelve-hour flight. I went outside and just sat down waiting for Him to tell me what to do now. I had sat there for two hours when I finally approached the taxi line that had several different minivan taxis. I started to ask about a good place to stay at in Jerusalem. As I was standing there, a fellow servant started asking one of the drivers some questions about a certain hostel in the City of David, in Jerusalem. The driver suggested that I stay where this servant was going. He too, is a fellow servant as explained in previous books.

They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy servants. (Psalm 119:91)

We are going to look on E-sword, an online bible concordance so that we can see what ordinances means.

H4941 mishpâṭ mish-pawt' From H8199; properly a verdict (favorable or unfavorable) pronounced judicially, especially a sentence or formal decree (human or (particularly) divine law, individual or collectively), including the act, the place, the suit, the crime, and the penalty; abstractly justice, including a particular right, or privilege (statutory or customary), or even a style:— + adversary, ceremony, charge, X crime, custom, desert, determination, discretion, disposing, due, fashion, form, to be judged, judgment, just (-ice, -ly), (manner of) law (-ful), manner, measure, (due) order, ordinance, right, sentence, usest, X worthy, + wrong.

I ask that you pay attention to a lot of this definition seems to point something like doing time for a crime that one has committed. Did you notice how it states that they continue this day to thine ordinances and how all are thy servants? I showed you all in the last book, we are prisoners here. That is why there is physical prisons on the earth. This is just one small way of how we are made in their image. Remember how we are told to pray?

After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. (Matthew 6:9-13)

This means that everybody is where are Father has placed them. And He is the only one that knows what or why a person is placed where they have been placed.

When we got to the hostel, I asked if they had a room for a week. They said that they had no rooms available for that amount of time. They suggested I try the hostel next door. This is where I back up a bit. Now I didn't tell you all that I had left everything but my clothing, cell phone. When I left, I thought I was staying. I get my paycheck on a prepaid card, so on the way to the airport, I had my daughter stop so that I could get the rest of my money off of my card. I had

some cash, but I also still had some on the card. I had something like three hundred seventy dollars on there and I took \$360 off the card.

When I walked into the next hostel, I asked the clerk if he had a room for a week. He told me that they had a room available for six days. I asked the price, take a guess, he replied, \$360. I knew right there and then of how long I was staying. Skipping a lot of details, I will just say the tours began. One of the first things that we did is go into some kind of church that was supposed to be about Christ. I guess my tour guides had some pull because they were getting me around long lines. As we were walking down some stairs, we stepped on a landing as we were turning to the right to go down a few more steps. I placed my hand on the wall to brace myself. Just as I did this, someone placed their hand on top of mine. I did not know how to react for our Father did not tell me to tell anyone at this time, of who I was. I continued down the stairs as I thought about it. After getting about twenty feet away or so, I turned and looked to see if I could see who did this. There was a couple hundred people there and I could not. Does this remind you of anything?

And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole. (Mark 6:56)

I guess at this time, the tour guides thought that I was there to buy souvenirs and such. As explained to previous books, these things are gravened images only to get the attention of others and have nothing to do with our Father. As we approached this place, a dove came down and landed in between two branches coming off the trunk of a tree or where the tree forked, right in front of us. The man running the stand stated that I was a lucky man. I looked at him and told him that there is no such thing as luck. Remember, I was just getting started on the second book and had not been told to tell anyone who I was.

Now we went to the Jordan river and the guides asked me if I wanted to get baptized. I thought about it for a couple of minutes.

I was thinking that I had been baptized with water, then the Holy Ghost, so I replied it wasn't needed. My mistake, as I have told you all in previous books, I get my instructions from our Father on a daily basis through the verse of the day. I listen to that chapter and the following two, to hear what He wants me to hear that day. Well, because I have been doing this forever, I know that tomorrow's verse of the day will show up at eleven pm central time, the night before. I was leaving to go back the next day, but at eleven, I checked the verse of the day.

Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:
(Philippians 1:6)

As soon as I seen that, I knew that I should have gotten baptized. Now I had to start planning on coming back. When I got back to the United States, the Father told me to go back to the company I had just left. Made since, for this company allows me to take time off when and where I want to. To this day, I still think about it and all the doves that were there that day. I know that if I would have got baptized that day, one of them would have been right above me when I came up.

But now it is time to go back, and I am just about done with the second book. The Only reason I was going this time is to get baptized in the Jordan river. This was the later part of September of 2018. I stayed at the same hostel and used the same tour guides. I paid the full amount, but all I wanted was to get baptized in the Jordan river. We did this, I think the second day I was there out of five full days. It was about the fourth day that I was there when I was sitting at their outdoor restaurant, when this man came by. He had blondish hair and a well-trimmed beard. I want to say that I think he was also wearing a ballcap. He stopped pointed at me, stated I want his blessings. He stood there a couple of minutes, as I am watching him, and stated it again. I want his blessings. I did not know how to react to this. At this time, I had the understanding that I was to tell no one of who I am. But does this remind you of anything?

I am not sure if this will resonate with you the same as it does me, but this is what this makes me think of.

Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man. (John 1:49-51)

Through both of my trips to Israel, there is one thing that I reflect on a lot.

For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country. (John 4:44)

I sometimes want to go back to Israel. At least over there, some of them seem to know who I am.

I will say this though. I am not here trying to convince you of who I am. I am not going to bend over backwards trying to get you to believe. I know who I am, our Father knows who I am and that is all I need. He is my inheritance.

The priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and his inheritance. Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the Lord is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them. (Deuteronomy 18:1-2)

As I showed you all in the last book, I am the Son of man prophesied about in the Bible. Many have been awaiting my arrival so now is when I show you that I am the way, the truth, and the life and no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. (John 14:6)

This does not mean physically, but rather spiritually. I willingly laid down my life as explained in the last two books. Enrolled into hard core one on one hands on training with the Father so that we can share this knowledge with you all. These books our Father has had me write are an easier way for you all to get to know our Father and what He is doing and what He has been doing since day one through the very first page of the Bible.

Now I know that there are a lot of people that think that they don't need to know what our Father is doing and why He is doing what He is doing. To that, I need to remind you of something we showed in the previous books. I am hoping it will make more since to you now that you can see and hear that the entire Bible is about our lives today.

Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe. Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision. For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more: Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; (Philippians 3:1-5)

Remember we showed you all just a short while ago, God has put in man's heart not to know His works from the beginning until the time of the end.

When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come, and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of

Egypt, and shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Jerusalem. (Isaiah 27:11-13)

Let us listen to a couple more things to show you why it is so important for you to take interest into these books. I am the door.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. but he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them. Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep. I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd. ([John 10:1- 16](#))

This is when I want to ask you as a reader, when was the last time you heard of anyone writing books that explains what our Father has been doing since the beginning of time? Has this person been able to back up all that he or she declares with the entire Bible or just certain

areas? If you have heard of anyone doing this, has this person been glorifying our Father as I do?

And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. (Philippians 2:11)

Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous. For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith. Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God? This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth. For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son. He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son. And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us: And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever

we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him. If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it. All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death. We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not. And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness. And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen. (1 John 5:1-21)

Now I am sure there some of you thinking that if I am who I say that I am, then I would not speak of myself as I just did. To that, let me remind you of the scriptures explaining this.

Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. (John 8:54-58)

The choice is yours; you can believe I am who I say that I am, or you can choose not to. I will say this though. I am the door and the only way to the Father. Nobody will get to Him without going through these books. That is the way our Father designed this since the foundation of the world. And there is nothing anybody can do or say to change it.

But if you choose not to believe that I am he, then you will die in your sins.

And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins. Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning. I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him. They understood not that he spake to them of the Father. (John 8:23-27)

If you die in your sins, you will be judged for everything you have done and said in this life. Then beings how this world is ending, you will have to start over from the beginning. That means another seventy to eighty thousand years of being reincarnated. And you will have no remembrance of this life. Remember this was explained in previous books. Our Father said the covenant is good for a thousand generations. As shown in Psalm ninety, a generation is seventy-eighty years. Each life you will live, you will not be the same person. You will be male, female, black, white, Chinese, Russian, Korean, etc. Anybody you hate or despise will be you in the following life. Remember, Jesus's life is eternal so the son of God will always exist. It will be in a different world. Each life you will have a desire to live and somewhat be afraid of death. Eternal life with the Father allows you to live eternity in total bliss. Never having to worry about anything again. No more pain, spiritual, mental, or even physical. And you will not ever worry about when your life in the flesh will end. You will become immortal.

But at the same time, I want to assure you that each person will still be rewarded for their works that they have done in Jesus Christ. That means for the love of others rather than yourself.

In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel. (Romans 2:16)

At first glance, one might think that this means you will be judged by Jesus. But if we listen to what is being said, we can hear that God shall judge by Jesus Christ. As explained in previous books, we all make up the one son of God. As the scriptures teach us, Jesus is all about knowing the Father and loving others. The scriptures teach us that he does everything for others. In fact, we are told to take up our cross, deny ourselves, and follow him. That is what we will be judged on. How we did for loving God and others. How we put God and others before our own desires and wants of this world. Remember the two greatest commandments?

Master, which is the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets. (Matthew 22:36-40)

Now I want to talk a little bit about something that many are familiar with. This is not something I had noticed until I was listening to a well-known late night radio program. The person that was being interviewed was talking about this date and how he had thought that this had happened again.

The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars. (Isaiah 9:10)

Do you all know when this was said? I am referring to the date of September 11, 2001. On September 12, 2001, Senate majority leader Tom Daschle quoted the verse. Then John Edwards quoted the same thing on the third anniversary in 2004. These people think that that were speaking of things that had happened in the past without them realizing that the entire Bible is talking or prophesying about our

very own lives today. The cedar tree was planted November 29,2003. But most to not believe in the of God the Father. The cedar tree was planted on November 29 2003.

Before we finish this chapter, I want to show you how connected all the books our Father has had me write are. In the first book that was published in April of 2015, there is a seven or eight page write up on Deuteronomy 28. It was mainly focused on verses 60-61. At that time, I had no idea that He was going to be using what we call Covid-19. Let us look at this verse.

Moreover he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee. Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will the Lord bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed. (Deuteronomy 28:60=61)

I was going to copy and paste that section of the book on here to show you all but beings how it was done many years ago, I no longer have the manuscript. All I can recover is the proof manuscript. That copies in a really disfigured way, that it will like rewriting it. There are two sections on this matter but the first is only two pages long. However, if you are interested in confirming what I am saying, the first time it is talked about is on pages seventy-two and seventy=three. The second starts on page one hundred and ends on page one hundred seven.

Then in the third book our Father had me write, our Father had me say for people to let go of their pride and humble themselves for this is going to be a devastating time for the world. This book was published in August of 2019. I do have the manuscript for this one so I will post the paragraph it is in. This can be found on page xiii-ix, of the introduction.

I will say right now though this book is a little different than the other two. This one is going to show my thought process through all this teaching so that you as a reader can know without a doubt that

I do come in my Father's name and not my own. We are going to be learning that our Father has offered His love for each person and that His love is for all people. It does not matter what color, race, nationality, size, or shape someone is. It does not matter what a person has done, doing, or will do. His love is unconventional to all of mankind. It is just man that truly does not want to know Him and what He is doing. I will say you really need to letgo of your pride. Humble yourself and realize that this is a time in which is going to be very devastating for the world.

I did not even realize that I had put that in there until I had received my first copies. Then our Father sent me to Hawaii in November of that year. This is when I saw the flood that this world is covered in. That is also the water surrounding us in our mother's womb. As I showed you all in the last book, that is when the water broke. I got back on the thirteenth of November and they discovered that man was been attacked by an unknown virus on the seventeenth of November. They call it the invisible enemy. And look at the devastation the world in undergoing now.

Now is the time that we need to remind all that the doctrine that I teach is not going to tickle your ears that you can fulfill your lust.

I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom; Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. (2 Timothy 4:1-4)

Everything that I teach comes from our Father and not man. You will not hear what I teach in any man-made church for

I only teach the truth. I speak the word of God from the beginning of Genesis through the book of Revelation. I don't and won't twist it around nor take anything away or add to it so you might feel a little better about what is being said. But, if you truly try to listen to what is being said, you will realize it is all about love. And not words that will make you feel as if you can treat others any way you want and you will automatically be forgiven for that is only a self-preserving love and has nothing to do with loving God and others.

For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. (Hebrews 4:12)

Now I am going to show one more area that our Father and I put in the third and fourth books. It was in the third and left in for the fourth. I wanted to copy and paste it in here but for some reason my laptop is not allowing me too, and I do not want to post the entire section. I am only wanting to show the last part of it for He had me show that He would not prolong this any longer. And as you all can see all that is going on in the world today, He is well into the depths of all that He said He would do.

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, what is that proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth? Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord God; I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision. For there shall be no more any vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel. For I am the Lord: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to pass; it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it,

saith the Lord God. Again the word of the Lord came to me, saying. Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth is for many days to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off. Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord God. (Ezekiel 12:21-28)

This section is on page 298 in the third book, “Jesus Christ in the Flesh”. And pages 560-561 in the fourth book, “Jesus is Here”. Now let us listen to what we have been told.

For these nations, which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the Lord thy God hath not suffered thee so to do. The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken; According to all that thou desiredst of the Lord thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the Lord my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not. And the Lord said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken. I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him. But the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die. And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the Lord hath not spoken? When a prophet speaketh in the name of the Lord, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the Lord hath not spoken, but the prophet

hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him. (Deuteronomy 18:14-22)

As I have told you all in previous books and this one, I don't even realize that our Father had me put certain things in the books until sometime later. It is our Father in which is putting it in the books and not David. Unbeknownst to me, He had me write about what is going on in the world today back in 2015. The first book He had me write. I must ask, can you hear why the hour is now that all true worshippers of God must worship Him in spirit? Now is when I say whether you like it or not, whether you want it or not, whether you believe it or not. I am he.

Now is the time a make a confession, I have been rejected for so long now that I have almost gotten to the point of saying I am done. This is where I tell you all that our Father has pretty much spiritually twisted my arm to get me to write one more book. He has had me write four books. To this day, maybe twenty books have sold. Yes, I have given away many, but it seems that anyone that I talk to has no desire to harken. Everybody continues to listen to their imagination of their hearts, and I have told the Father that I am just fine with saving my own soul and that is it.

Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God. (Ezekiel 14:14)

I honestly feel as if I am only talking to my windshield of my truck. I asked the Father if I could just be like these guys. It seems to me that this world is perfectly happy with the way things are and yes, that day will come upon you all unaware.

And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. For as a

snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. (Luke 21:34-35)

But as our Father does, He reminds me that He promised this and that He does not break promises. Then He has told me on several occasions this past few weeks, He is about to reveal me and then reminds me of this.

For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost. (Luke 19:10)

Yes, I am only here to seek out a few people and the not everybody. But then He also reminds me that just because I have been rejected now for over seven years, the day will soon be upon the world that I will be made the head cornerstone.

The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner. This is the Lord's doing; it is marvellous in our eyes. (Psalm 118:22-23)

And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. (Luke 20:17-18)

Then He reminds me of this.

For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day. But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation. And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. (Luke 17:24- 26)

Then most important of all that He keeps reminding me of.

Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. (John 15:20-21)

The choice is yours. When you all reject me, you are rejecting our Father. I will not lose any sleep, nor will I shed a tear for anyone when that day comes. I have done what I have been commanded to do and now the rest is on you.

CONCLUSION

Congratulations! You have made to the conclusion. I know that I teach a totally different doctrine than you will hear in any man-made church. I teach the truth the same way our Father has taught me. As you can see and hear, I will not water it down, nor will I change anything about Him. If you actually made it all the way through this book, then you are already seeing our Father from a spiritual perspective.

We learned that our Father did not have the men that wrote the Bible write of what they witnessed, but rather of what they were being told to write through the Holy Ghost. I am going to put it all here again, then ask you a question. Let us listen to when we are told that all scripture is inspired by God.

All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. (2 Timothy 3:16-17)

Then we need to listen to when our Father had these men write the scriptures.

Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. (2 Peter 1:20-21)

When we listen to this, do you think our all knowing Father could have had these men write about something that was going to happen in the future? No, this is not the question that I was talking about. Now listen to this so that I can ask you this question.

For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. (Hebrews 9:24-26)

Think about this for a minute, man cannot make the human body. Yea, they can make robots and such, but they cannot duplicate the human body that produces blood that flows throughout the body at the perfect time to keep the body functioning. They cannot duplicate the nerve system that allows of to be able to feel heat, cold, or pain throughout the entire body. Now you know how Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands. The human body is not made with hands. And you are the holy place that he has entered. Now you know how he has suffered since the foundation of the world. But yet, we are told that he appeared once in the end of the world to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. Well, if he was here a couple of thousand years ago, then why is the world still here. Wouldn't have it ended? Unless you think our Father is a liar or you continue to take His name in vain, you need to realize that I sacrificed my life of the flesh so that I could learn all that the Father has been teaching me so that you too, can rise.

Now you can see and hear how we are reigning with Christ now and that too, is coming to an end. We should be understanding that we are living the Sabbath day and at midnight is when the day ends. Now we can understand why it is so important to worship God the

Father in spirit for the hour is upon us that all true worshippers of God must worship Him in spirit and truth.

But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. (John 4:23-24)

We know that our Father has hid this from man from the time of the beginning to the time of the end.

He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end. (Ecclesiastes 3:11)

With that being said, we now have an understanding of what He is doing and why He is doing what He is doing. Now we should be truly understanding why it is so important to love God with all of your heart, soul, and mind. And equal to that we should be understanding why it is so important to love thy neighbor as thyself. And that this cannot be just lip service. Actions or works speak a lot louder than words. Remember that we are told faith without works is dead.

For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also. (James 2:26)

And lastly, we can know that the Son of God has come to give us an understanding.

And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. (1 John 5:20)

Now I realize that there is no way that you all can understand nearly as well as I do just by reading this one book. And obviously, I cannot rewrite everything that is in the previous books. For that reason, I am going to list all of the books that our Father has had me write.

Father, Forgive us, We haven't been listening. Published April of 2015. This book was an introduction of everything our Father was going to be teaching me. And unbeknownst to me, it shows how important believing in the Holy Days and not man-made commandments are. I say unbeknownst to me for when our Father had me write this book, I had no idea that the earth is covered with a spiritual flood, and that his name is Egypt as shown in the chapter, Just As The Days of Noah. Yes, the world is in Egypt. And you will also learn how each person follows a set of unwritten laws everyday without thought.

Behold, A Greater Than Jonas Is Here! Published October of 2018. This book was me declaring that I was here in somewhat of a parable, just by the name. This book truly shows how everybody is part of the one Son of God. It also reveals how reincarnation works. No, I did not get it exactly right in this book or the third, but our Father got it through my thick skull in the fourth book. This book also reveals how we today have many wives and husbands and more. This is also when we start to learn that each individual person is their own house of God that is not made with hands.

Jesus Christ In The Flesh! Published August of 2019. This book was done for the Father told me to make my name known. This is explained in the book of how He physically told me to do this. And without hesitation, I did exactly that and within two months of Him telling me that, the book was published and on the market. This book also contains warnings to all for our Father had me tell everyone in the introduction, that it was going to be a devastating time coming. This was published just three months before it was announced that the world was now fighting a virus unknown to man.

Jesus Is Here! Published December of 2020. I went through a different publisher on this book, so it took longer to get it published. I

was done writing by the beginning of April of 2020 but the publisher normal schedule was and is for book this size to be published within 9 months of submitting the manuscript. However, I did put the third book into the fourth. I did this because as soon as the publisher from the third book was done with all that it had to do, something very strange happened. I had not even received my free copies of the book yet. The publisher sends me a few free copies before any of the books hit the market so that I can look them over. I went to a casino and was playing a card game. The table had a few other people playing. They left and out to the blue, the dealer asked me my name. I told her David for that is the vessel that our Father is using. She replied, oh, I am supposed to say that Jesus is here. As explained in the books, I do not get things perfect, so I thought maybe the Father was telling me that this was supposed to be the name of the book that we just finished.

This is the book that I explain how I seen the flood that covers the earth from an airplane at 32,000 feet. This book also shows how the book of Revelation talks about our mother and that this flood, also serves at the water that surrounds a child while in the womb. The covid outbreak started just four days after I got back from the trip where I seen the spiritual flood called Egypt. This book also explains how the covid-19 was the first contraction after the water broke. Then the economic turmoil that swept the world was the second contraction. Then the killing of George Floyd in Minnesota was the third contraction. You will learn how the entire world was and is feeling these contractions. As well as learning how our Father told us all along that this was coming. But this world refuses to listen.

With that being said, one of the longest chapters in that book is called Believing. In that chapter alone, We give several biblical witnesses as to who I am. There is another chapter about the same in length, that give a detailed description of what it means when we hear, let us make man in our image, in our likeness. There is another chapter called building your house on the Rock. This chapter shows that our Father is the Rock that we are to build our house on, and you are the house. This shows how Jesus, inside of each person, is the one that flips the table on your heart so that you do not want anything

other than what is needed to survive. You will also learn that the alters that our spiritual sacrifices are made on, are on our hearts. You will also learn of how I truly believe that the instructions on how to make a human body, are in the Old Testament. You will actually see this for yourself because as you can know just by reading this book, I give my commentary of the King James Version of the Bible as our Father has taught me.

I do have a YouTube channel that has some in death teachings if you're interesting in watching these lesson. My channel in THEJENKS1000. Now you can know without a doubt that the Son of God has come to give us an understanding. And here is why it is so important to have this understanding.

When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come, and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour. (Isaiah 27:11)

This is the woman that we show all of how to see in the fourth book and this one. As you can see and hear she has started a fire throughout the earth that has been burning since November of 2019. Those without understanding will be on there own when the final contractions happen. It does not matter who you are or what you have done, our Father will show no mercy for anyone without understanding. And as for me, I love the fact that He is holding my hand so that I know without a doubt, He has my back.

I want to mention something here before finishing this book. I want to talk about something that has been on my mind for a few years now. I have been thinking that the world would end when we reach a world population of 8 billion people. I cannot and will not say that our Father has told me this, however it is something that has been on my mind. I have told a few people over the years but have not put it any book rather than this one. Here lately, I have been seeing post on internet news sites, that the eight billionth person will be born in

late 2022. I know that there is no such thing as a coincidence as shown in the last book. How strange it is that the wars and rumors of wars are going on at this same time. I am not going to show the internet results for this but I do encourage you to look this up.

Now for the challenge to all. I have told you all that I have read the King James Version of the Bible twice and listened to it over 50 times. Now that you have read this book and are starting to see and hear everything from a spiritual perspective, I challenge you to listen to the King James Version of the Bible. When you do this, let down your guard, let go of your pride and do not worry about not being able to understand what some of the words mean as you listen. As your listening, remember that you are hearing conversations that are being held in heaven. Do not just pick certain parts and do not stop. I mean do not listen to only part of it and then skip to a different spot. Start at Genesis, and keep listening all the way through Revelation. This will take a little time, so do not expect to do this in one day. Do not skip days in between listening. Do not just have it playing in the background as your completely concentrating on something else. Make this a priority and ask our Father to speak to you as you listen. If you do this, I truly feel that you will want to do it again. Here is why.

Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts. For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little: For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people. To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear. But the word of the Lord was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken. (Isaiah 28:9-13)

If you have a cell phone, this can be done for free on Bible Gateway. If you have internet service and do not want to use your data, you can listen to it on a computer the same as you can a phone. If you want, you can invest in the King James Version of the Bible on cd and play it on a cd player as you drive back and forth from work. Just try to listen at least two or three hours a day. And of course, more than that if you can. Get that hunger and thirst for our Father as I do.

O God, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is; (Psalm 63:1)

Now because I have seen this happen before as explained in the last book, when your conscience starts to tell you to do things different from the way you have been doing things, do not hesitate on acting upon doing just that. That is how you harken or listen to our Father. You will be amazed on how powerful this is. Don't be that person that will not hear so that you will fall backward.

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

I am an author of five published books. All of these books help the spiritual person get a better understanding of our Father, who He is and what He is doing. My journey began back in 2011, when our Father first called me to the Bible. Before this, I knew nothing more than that the Bible existed. Yes, before this, I believed that there was a God but that is about as far as it went. Then I read the Bible for the first time and fell in love with it. So, I read it again and believed that the entire Bible was applicable to our very live today.

Then after a few years of believing everything that I had read, our Father baptized me with the Holy Ghost in March of 2016. This is a completely different baptism then the baptism of water. This baptism was me laying down my life of the flesh. Yes, I gave everything I owned, including all monies, to the poor and needy. Then walked out into the wilderness for about 40 hours with no food or water. Then our Father sent me too fast for forty days and nights.

This is when our Father spiritually told me that I was now in hard core, one on one, schooling with Him and no one else. Before the baptism, I had started listing to the Bible online. Then after the days of fasting, I just could not stop listening to the King James Version of the Bible on cd. As of today, I am sure that I have listened to the complete Bible over fifty times.

This is how our Father has been teaching me His doctrine so that I could learn of how simple the Bible truly is if we just take the time to listen to what He has to say and not man. He has been teaching me precept upon precept, line upon line, little here and a little there. Through all of His teachings, He has gotten me to be

able to understand who He is, all that He has done, is doing, and will do. And most importantly, why He is doing what He is doing what He is doing. I try to share this knowledge with the world for we are approaching some exceedingly tough times in the very near future.

I will say that our Father is the ultimate teacher and because I am just a simple man that only knows Him and what He is doing, I cannot throw a bunch of complexed knowledge at you. In this book and the others, I show you all how He has gotten me to know Him. I will take the most complicated book in the world, and show you how it is so easy to understand if we just listen to everything that our Father tells us.

WORKS CITED

We have used the King James Version of the Bible for all bible scriptures shown in this book. These all found on BibleGateway.com

We have also used e-sword in several areas of the book so that we can see the Hebrew and Greek definitions of some of the misunderstood words in the King James Version of The Bible. This is an online Bible concordance available to all.

We have done several Google Searches throughout this book. In each of these searches, I have listed the site in which I found the information about which we are learning. I do encourage any and all readers to do their own searches as I have done in this book.

